U

Uccello (= bird)**, Paolo** (né Paolo di Dono) (c.1397–1475). Italian painter, born in Pratovecchio, Florentine Republic. He worked as a boy in *Ghiberti's studio, and was later in Venice and Padua as well as Florence. In most of his paintings he is preoccupied with problems of perspective which he worked out by mathematical means. This is evident in the well-known fresco *The Deluge* done for S. Maria Novella in Florence. He won contemporary fame for three panels of the *Battle of San Romano*, painted for the Medici palace in Florence, but now dispersed. He was one of the first to draw plants and birds from nature, a sign of the spirit of innovation that marked the Early Renaissance.

Pope-Hennessy, J., *Paolo Uccello*. 2nd ed. 1969; Borsi, F. and S., *Paolo Uccello*. 1994; Hudson, H., *Paolo Uccello*. 2008.

Uchida, Dame Mitsuko (1948–). Japanese-British pianist, born near Tokyo. Trained in Vienna, she became a great specialist in *Mozart,*Beethoven, and *Schubert. She also toured, recorded extensively and taught.

Udall, Nicholas (1505–1556). English playwright and scholar. He was headmaster of Eton from 1534 until dismissed and imprisoned for misconduct (1541). He translated a number of classical and scholarly works but is remembered as the author of the earliest extant English comedy, *Ralph Roister Doister* (c.1553), inspired by *Plautus and *Terence and written in doggerel verse.

Ulanova, Galina Sergeyevna (1910–1998). Russian ballerina, born in St Petersburg. Her father was an artist, her mother a dancer. *Prima ballerina assoluta* in her time, she danced with the Kirov Ballet 1928–45 and the Bolshoi 1945–63, was held up as an icon by the Soviet regime and highly decorated but not allowed to travel until 1956 when she led a visit to London. *Prokofiev wrote *Romeo and Juliet* for her. After 1963 she taught at the Bolshoi.

Ulbricht, Walter (1893–1973). German politician. He joined the Communist Party in 1919 and was a member of the Reichstag 1928–33. On *Hitler's accession he went to Moscow, but after the collapse of Germany in World War II he reappeared in Berlin and was Russia's principal agent in East Germany. In 1946 he became first Secretary of the Socialist Unity Party formed by the merger of the Communists and Social Democrats. On the formation (1949) of the German Democratic Republic (East Germany), Ulbricht was one of the three deputy premiers, but virtual ruler of the country. In 1960 when the presidency was abolished on the death of Wilhelm Pieck, Ulbricht became Chairman of the Council of State. He retired in 1971.

Keller, J. W., *Germany, The Wall and Berlin*. 1964.

Umar I (Umar ibn al-Khattab) (c.581–644). Second caliph of Islam 634–44. Born in Medina, he succeeded *Abu-Bakr, and maintained the discipline and control of his armies as they advanced to the conquest of Syria, Mesopotamia (Iraq) and Egypt. He was the first caliph to be known as Commander of the Faithful. His descendant **Umar II** (Umar ibn 'abd al-Aziz) (682–720), ninth Umayyad caliph 717–20, was born in Aleppo and ruled from Damascus. He imposed the 'ordinances of Umar' by which restrictions (e.g. of dress) were placed upon Jews and Christians.

Umayyad (Omayyad). Arab-Muslim dynasty, established by *Mu'âwiyah I during the civil wars that followed the death of *Uthman, and which dominated Islam 661–750, ruling from Damascus, until overthrown by the Abbasids. An independent Umayyad dynasty ruled in Spain 756–1031.

Umberto I (Humbert) (1844–1900). King of Italy 1878–1900. Son and successor of *Vittorio Emanuele II, he was poorly educated, hugely moustached and largely kept out of the affairs of government. His reign included the war with Ethiopia, ending with a disastrous defeat at Adowa (1896). Having escaped several earlier attempts on his life he was assassinated at Monza by Gaetano Bresci, an Italian anarchist from New Jersey.

Umberto II (Umberto Nicola Tommaso Giovanni Maria di Savoia) (1904–1983). King of Italy 1946. Son of *Vittorio Emanuele III and grandson of *Umberto I, he married (1930) Princess Marie José, a sister of King *Leopold III of the Belgians. He became King after his father's abdication in May 1946, but in a referendum held in June a majority voted for a republic. Umberto left Italy 'temporarily' but in 1947 a ban was placed on his return or that of his descendants. He died in Geneva.

U Nu see **Nu, U**

Unaipon (né Ngunaitponi), **David** (1872–1967). Australian inventor, writer and preacher, born in Point McLeay. From the Portaulun branch of the Ngarrindjeri people, he became a bootmaker and, from 1924, was the first Indigenous author to be published, with books on Aboriginal legends. He invented a sheep shearing tool that applied rotary motion, but despite being widely adopted he received no royalties. He is commemorated on the $50 banknote.

Unamuno y Jugo, Miguel de (1864–1936). Spanish-Basque philosopher and writer, born in Bilbao. He became professor of Greek language and literature at the University of Salamanca 1891–1901

and rector 1901–14, 1915–24, 1931–36, being removed three times for his political stances—in favour of the Allies in World War I, against *Primo de Rivera's dictatorship and against *Franco's extremism. A pioneer existentialist, in the sense that he tilted against dogmatism and hypocrisy, he was a modern Don Quixote, the hero or anti-hero whom he came to regard as the symbol of the nobility and tragedy of man (see *Life of Don Quixote and Sancho,* 1905). Yet even such a generalisation was alien to him as he propounded no general system and was above all an analyst and critic. His longing for eternal life and his realisation that reason and scientific thought stand as bars to the acceptance of immortality are the theme and substance of *The Tragic Sense of Life* (1913) and other of his numerous poems, essays and novels. His passionate love of Spain was shown not only in his books but in his political opinions and acts. He became known outside Spain for his opposition to the dictator *Primo de Rivera and the monarchy. He returned triumphantly from exile when the republic was formed but was soon as disillusioned with the new Socialist regime as with the old, though he strongly protested against the Falangist state foreign intervention in the Civil War.

Undset, Sigrid (1882–1949). Norwegian novelist. She was the daughter of a well-known antiquary who inspired her fascination with medieval Norway, the setting of several of her best novels culminating with *Kristin Lavransdatter* (3 volumes, 1920–22) and *Olav Audunssön* (1925–27) for which she was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature (1928). Treating the characters and themes with modern realism she brought a remarkable sense of conviction to her picture of life in 14th-century Norway. Of her many contemporary novels, the tragedy *Jenny* (1911) is among the best known.

Updike, John Hoyer (1932–2009). American novelist and critic, born in Pennsylvania. Educated at Harvard and Oxford, he was a staff writer (1955–57) on the *New Yorker,* which published many of his poems, short stories and essays. His novels witty and inventive, explore human tensions arising from conflicts of flesh v. spirit, freedom v. responsibility in a rapidly changing world of family life in the United States. His novels include *Rabbit, Run* (1960), *The Centaur* (1963), *Couples* (1968), *Bech: A Book* (1970), *Rabbit Redux* (1971), *A Month of Sundays* (1975), *Marry Me* (1976), *The Coup* (1979), *The Witches of Eastwick* (also filmed, 1984), *Roger's Version* (1986), *Rabbit at Rest* (1990) and *Memories of the Ford Administration* (1992). He won Pulitzer Prizes in 1981 and 1991. He became the chief book critic for the *New Yorker* and published collected reviews: *Hugging the Shore* (1984), *Just Looking* (1989) and *Odd Jobs* (1991).

Begley, A., *Updike*. 2014

Urban II (Eudes (Odo) de Châtillon) (1042?–1099). Pope 1088–99. Born in France, he became prior of the abbey at Cluny, then *Gregory VII appointed him as Bishop of Ostia 1080–88 and papal legate to Germany 1084–85. In 1095 he proclaimed the 1st Crusade at the Council of Clermont. He followed this up with letters, sermons and exhortations, the result being the capture of Jerusalem (1099) and the establishment there of a feudal kingdom.

Urban VI (Bartolomeo Prignano) (1318–1389). Pope 1378–89. Born in Naples, he was a canon lawyer, Archbishop of Bari 1377–89, conscientious but obstinate. In the year of his election the College of Cardinals, claiming that they had chosen Urban under pressure from the Roman mob, chose *Clement VII. The latter went to Avignon, where he was recognised by France and her political associates, while Urban remained at Rome. So began the Great Schism (1378–1417), with two rival popes competing for the allegiance of Christendom.

Urban VIII (Maffeo Barberini) (1568–1644). Pope 1623–44. Born in Florence to a powerful merchant family, as papal envoy to France he showed his diplomatic ability and was created cardinal in 1606. As Pope he was led by fear of the Habsburgs to support *Richelieu and the German Protestants in the Thirty Years' War. He befriended writers and scholars and only reluctantly sanctioned proceedings against *Galileo. Extremely able, but a shameless nepotist, he appointed three of his family as cardinals. He improved Rome's infrastructure, consecrated St Peter's (1626), reformed the liturgy and encouraged missionary activity.

Ure, Andrew (1778–1857). Scottish surgeon, chemist and economist. He wrote an influential *Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures and Mines* (1837), and was an enthusiast for the industrial revolution, strongly criticised by Karl *Marx.

Urey, Harold Clayton (1893–1981). American chemist, born in Montana. He studied in California and in Copenhagen with *Bohr. He discovered (1931) deuterium, the heavy isotope of hydrogen, and this led almost at once to the commercial production of heavy water. He subsequently worked out methods for separating the heavy isotopes of carbon, oxygen, nitrogen and sulphur. He won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1934. He was professor of chemistry at Colombia 1934–45 and Chicago 1945–58, then continued research at La Jolla, California. His work in separating isotopes was essential in the development of the atomic and hydrogen bombs. In 1953, with Stanley *Miller, he explained the creation of amino acids. Urey campaigned for an international ban on atomic weapons, wrote extensively on geochemistry and the development of the solar system, and consulted for NASA.

Usama (Osama) bin Laden *see* **Laden, Osama bin**

Uspensky, Gleb Ivanovich (1840–1902). Russian novelist. His themes are generally concerned with the impact of industrialisation on peasant life treated realistically as in *The Power of the Soil* (1882). Depressed by social conditions, he committed suicide.

Ussher (or Usher), **James** (1581–1656). Irish prelate and scholar. Famous for his calculations of biblical chronology, he arrived at the long accepted date of 4004 BCE for the Creation. He was ordained in 1601 and appointed professor of divinity in Dublin (1604), Bishop of Meath (1621) and Archbishop of Armagh (1625).

Ustinov, Sir Peter Alexander (1921–2004). English actor, producer and playwright. Of Russian descent, he first appeared on the stage in 1938 and soon became well known for his versatility and skill in a wide variety of roles both on the stage and in films. Among his plays the most successful were *The Love of Four Colonels* (1951), *Romanoff and Juliet* (1956) and *Overheard* (1981). He also produced operas, was an active Ambassador for UNICEF, wrote an autobiography *Dear M*e (1977) and *My Russia* (1983).

Ustinov, P. A., *Dear Me.* 1977.

Utamaro Kitigawa (1753–1806). Japanese graphic artist. The first great artist of the *ukiyo-e* ('floating world') school, his works illustrated everyday scenes in Japanese towns. His prints appeared in book form, e.g. *Insects, Types of Love* and *Book of Birds and Flowers*. His striking use of colour, especially red and gold, and his sensuous portraits of women were much admired by European collectors. He was followed by *Hokusai and *Hiroshige.

Uthman (Uthman ibn Affan) (c.575–656). Third caliph of Islam 644–656. Born in Medina to the *Umayyad clan, he was the first of his rank to accept Islam and married an unnamed daughter of *Muhammad. A council chose him as a compromise to succeed *Umar as caliph. He published an authorised version of the Qu'ran, reducing the influence of scholars who preached their own variants. Rebellions broke out in Egypt and Iraq, the army opposed him and he was murdered.

Uthman (Othman or Osman) **I** (c.1258–c.1326). Turkish ruler. Regarded as founder of the Ottoman empire, named for him, he established a sultanate in northwest Anatolia about 1300. Within a century the Ottoman or Osmanli Turks had conquered Anatolia and Bulgaria, confining the Byzantine Empire to the enclave of Constantinople until its fall in 1453.

Utrillo, Maurice (1883–1955). French painter. The adopted son of Miguel Utrillo, a Spaniard, his mother, the French painter **Suzanne Valadon**, encouraged him to take up art, partly to combat the alcoholism of which he was a victim at an early age. The pictures that won him fame in the 1920s were much influenced in their colouring by the Impressionists, notably *Pissarro, but his freshness of vision resulted from an almost naive affection for his subjects, mostly the narrow streets of Montmartre and little French towns near Paris. Success and his way of life soon dimmed his powers and many of his later pictures display an exaggerated style almost like caricature. Collectors have been embarrassed by the frequent forgery of his works.

George, W., *Utrillo*. 1960.

Utzon, Joern (1918–2008). Danish architect. A pupil of Alvar *Aalto, he won (1956) an international competition for designing the Sydney Opera House. Construction began in 1957 but, after major disputes with the construction authority, he resigned in 1966 and returned to Copenhagen. The external sail configuration was completed in 1967 (after a 10-fold escalation in cost) and the opera house complex opened in 1973. He became an honorary AC in 1985.

V

Vacquer, (Louis) **Théodore** (1824–1899). French archaeologist, born in Paris. As *Haussmann destroyed medieval Paris, Vacquer rediscovered structures from Roman Lutetia and secured their preservation.

Vajpayee, Atal Behari (1924–2018). Indian politician, born in Gwalior. A Brahmin, he was a Member of Parliament 1957–2009 and Leader of the Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP). Prime Minister in May–June 1996 and again 1998–2004, he led a multi-party conservative coalition.

Valdivia, Pedro de (c.1500–1559). Spanish conquistador. After taking part in the conquest of Venezuela and Peru, he was sent by *Pizarro against Chile. At the head of 175 Spaniards and some Indians he set out in 1540, crossed the desert without loss and founded Santiago. Almost immediately the Indians rose in rebellion and the Spaniards had not only to defend themselves but to grow food to live on. When rescued two years later they were in pitiable plight, but Valdivia carried on and then, with his appointment as Governor of Chile confirmed, proceeded to the conquest of the south. Soon after founding Concepcion, Valdivia and other towns, he was defeated and killed by the local Indians.

Valens *see* **Valentinian and Valens**

Valentinian (321–375) and **Valens** (328–378). Roman emperors (from 364). After the death of Jovian, Valentinian, acclaimed by the troops, made his younger brother Valens co-emperor with responsibility for the Eastern provinces. Meanwhile, Valentinian, having reorganised the administration, ruled with savage justice in the west, kept the German Alemanni at bay, restored Roman supremacy in Britain and Africa, and was campaigning in Hungary when he died from a burst blood vessel.

In the lower Danube, pressure from the Huns in their rear had caused the Goths to seek safety within the imperial territories. Weak and indecisive, Valens hesitated whether to welcome them as allies or resist them as foes. Eventually he turned against them and near Adrianople, in one of the most decisive battles of Roman history (378), he was defeated and killed.

Valentino, Rudolf (Rudolfo Guglielmi di Valentia Antognollo) (1895–1926). Italian-American film actor, born in Castellanata, Puglia. He went to the US in 1913 and in such films as *The Sheik* and *Blood and Sand* became the romantic ideal of girls of the 1920s. He died at the height of his popularity and his funeral was the occasion for the display of mass grief and adoration. He wrote a book of poetry, *Daydreams*, in 1923.

Brownlow, K. and Kobal, J., *Hollywood—the Pioneers*. 1979.

Valera, Eamon de *see* **De Valera, Eamon**

Valéry, Paul Ambroise (1871–1945). French writer, born in Sète, near Marseilles. Son of a Corsican father and Italian mother, he settled in Paris (1892) and wrote graceful pictorial poems that show the influence of his friend *Mallarmé. For nearly 20 years from 1898 he published no poems but devoted himself to mathematical and philosophic studies. When he resumed writing poetry it was in an entirely new style. *La jeune parque* (1917) is a harmonious but difficult poem dealing with feminine 'consciousness' in symbolic and philosophic terms. Valéry's prose works include *Soirée avec M. Teste* (1896), an analytical self-study of the inner workings of a human mind, and many essays on aesthetic themes, e.g. *Eupalinos* and *L'Âme et la danse* (both 1924). Valéry was elected to the Académie française in 1925 and in later life his lectures at the Collège de France became well known. He was working on a version of *Faust* when he died.

Mackay, A. E., *The Universal Self: A Study of Paul Valéry*. 1961.

Valla, Lorenzo (1406/7–1457). Italian humanist scholar, born in Rome. He spent some years moving from university to university before settling in Naples under the protection of Alfonso V. A defence of *Epicurus, in which he maintained that satisfaction of the appetites was the chief good, provided a warning of controversy to come. He went on to prove that a document 'discovered' in 1440 and purporting to be a transfer of the temporal power of the emperor to the papacy was a recent forgery. By similar critical methods that became the basis of later historical research he refuted the contention that the Apostles' Creed was in fact the joint work of the apostles. Saved from the Inquisition by his protector Alfonso, he became (1447) secretary to the humanist pope Nicholas V.

Valerian (Publius Licinius Valerianus) (c.200–260?). Roman Emperor 253–60. Born to a senatorial family, he persecuted the Christians, and made his son *Gallienus co-ruler, dividing the empire. Valerian took the eastern empire, was defeated by the Persians and became the only emperor to die in captivity.

Valois. French dynasty which ruled from the accession of *Philippe VI (1328) to the death of *Henri III (1589). The county of Valois was bestowed (1285) by Philippe III on his third son Charles, who founded the family, which was thus a junior branch of the Capetian line. When the main dynastic line failed under the miscalled Salic Law, by which the succession could not pass to or through females, the crown passed to the house of Valois.

Van Allen, James Alfred (1914–2006). American physicist. Professor of physics at Iowa State University 1951–85, he was a pioneer of space research with rockets and artificial satellites, and investigated cosmic rays. He discovered (1960), from the results of the first communications satellite (*Echo I*) sent up by the US, a belt of radiation that surrounds the earth (and is now named after him).

Vanbrugh, Sir John (1664–1726). English dramatist and architect. Grandson of a Flemish refugee, he failed in the wine business, worked in India, and was arrested and imprisoned in France as a suspected spy (1690). On his release (1692) he returned to England and quickly established a reputation as both playwright and architect. His first comedy *The Relapse* (1696) was followed by *The Provok'd Wife* (1697). His third play *The Confederacy* was staged in 1705 at the New Opera House in the Haymarket, which he had built, and managed in partnership with *Congreve. Three years earlier he had produced grandiose designs for Castle Howard, the Earl of Carlisle's Yorkshire seat, and in 1705 was commissioned to build the even more spectacular Blenheim Palace for the Duke of *Marlborough. Despite frequent quarrels with the duchess, Sarah, over the plans and the enormous expense, he succeeded in creating the most splendid and by far the largest example of English baroque. He became Comptroller of Works in 1702 and was knighted by *George I. His last play, *The Provok'd Husband*, was unfinished at his death.

Holland, N. N., *The First Modern Comedies*. 1959.

Van Buren, Martin (1782–1862). 8th President of the US 1837–41. Born at Kinderhook, near Albany, New York, he became a lawyer and was prominent in state politics. His wife died in 1819 and he never remarried. A political manipulator of great skill, he established the first political 'machine', in New York and was known by his supporters as 'The Little Magician', by detractors as 'The Sly Fox'. He became US senator 1821–28 and Governor of New York state 1829. When his friend Andrew *Jackson became President (1829) he chose Van Buren to be his Secretary of State 1829–31, Minister to Great Britain 1831–32 and Vice President 1833–37. *The Autobiography of Martin Van Buren* (1833) is illuminating on the development of party politics in the US. Jackson's influence secured him Democratic nomination and election to the presidency in 1836. Van Buren was the first president born as a United States citizen. He opposed the extension of slavery but opposed its abolition in the South. Despite skilful handling of a financial panic, in 1840 he was defeated for a second term by William Henry *Harrison. In 1844, at the Baltimore Convention, he sought re-nomination for president, but failed to win the two-thirds majority required and withdrew. He emerged from retirement in 1848 to run unsuccessfully for the presidency as a 'Free Soil' candidate. Van Buren was also known as 'Old Kinderhook', from his hometown. The abbreviation 'OK', which first appeared in print in 1839, was popularised in the 1840 presidential election by the Democratic OK Club.

Lynch, D. T., *Epoch and a Man: Martin Van Buren and His Times*. 1971.

Vance, Cyrus Roberts (1917–2002). American lawyer and administrator, born in West Virginia. Orphaned early, he was adopted by John W. *Davis. Educated at Yale, after naval service he became a New York lawyer in 1947 and in 1957 was appointed special counsel to a Senate subcommittee. He became General Counsel to the Department of Defence in 1961, Secretary of the Army in 1962 and Deputy Secretary of Defence 1964–67. He was the president's special envoy to negotiations for peace in Cyprus (1967) and Vietnam (1968). President Carter made him Secretary of State in 1977 and he resigned over the Iranian crisis in 1980. With David *Owen he was the joint UN mediator in Bosnia 1992–93.

Vance, J(ames) **D**(avid) (né James Donald Bowman) (1984–). American writer, lawyer and Republican politician, born in Ohio. He became a Marine corporal, a lawyer and wrote the best-seller *Hillbilly Elegy* (2016). US Senator 2023– , he was chosen as Donald *Trump's running mate in 2024.

Vancouver, George (1758–1798). British naval explorer, of Dutch ancestry. As a youth he sailed with Captain *Cook on his second and third voyages 1772–75, 1776–79 and later he was commissioned to lead an expedition to northwest America, partly to settle a territorial dispute, partly to explore. On the voyage out he went by the Cape route to Australia, where he explored the southwest coast, and thence to Tasmania, New Zealand and Hawaii. He spent three years (1792–94) on the American coast during which he circumnavigated Vancouver Island (named by the Spaniards after him) and made an accurate survey of the coasts of what are now California and British Columbia.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius (1794–1877). American financier, born in New York. Known as 'the Commodore', as a boy he established a ferry service from Staten Island to New York which expanded until he controlled several shipping lines. He then turned to railways, and after a series of financial battles gained control of the New York Central Railway and many other lines. He amassed a vast fortune and used part to found the Vanderbilt University, Tennessee. His granddaughter Consuelo Vanderbilt married the 9th Duke of Marlborough.

Van der Walls *see* **Waals, Johannes Diderik van der**

Van der Weyden *see* **Weyden, Rogier van der**

Van de Velde. Dutch family of painters. **Willem van de Velde the Elder** (the Elder) (1611–1693) painted large pictures of ships and sea battles, usually drawn

in black paint or Indian ink on a white ground. In 1672 he and his elder son, **Willem van de Velde** (the Younger) (1633–1707), were in London where they remained as official marine painters. Several hundred marine paintings are attributed to Willem the Younger, who is held to be among the greatest masters in this genre. Many of their paintings of sea fights were made from sketches done on the scene of action and sometimes under fire. **Adriaen van de Velde** (1636–1672), the younger son, painted gentle Dutch landscapes with figures and grazing cattle.

van Dongen, Kees *see* **Dongen, Kees van**

Van Doren, Carl (Clinton) (1885–1950). American editor and biographer. He taught at Columbia University and won a Pulitzer Prize for *Benjamin Franklin* (1938). His brother **Mark Van Doren** (1894–1972), poet, teacher and critic, won the 1939 Pulitzer Prize for *Collected Poems* 1922–38 and also taught at Columbia. His son **Charles Lincoln Van Doren** (1926–2019), also a Columbia teacher, achieved unwelcome celebrity in a scandal involving the television quiz 'Twenty-One' (1958).

Van Druten, John William (1901–1957). American playwright, born in England. His exploration of adolescence *Young Woodley* (1928), first made him known. His plays include *Bell, Book and Candle* (1950), and *I am a Camera* (1951), a picture of inter-war Berlin based on Christopher *Isherwood's stories. He became a US citizen in 1944.

Van Dyck, Sir Anthony (1599–1641). Flemish painter, born in Antwerp. Son of a well-to-do silk merchant, he was a prodigy in art, by 1617 one of the chief assistants of *Rubens with whose work, especially his portraits and religious subjects, Van Dyck's work has been often confused. Van Dyck was invited to England for the first time in 1620 but stayed only a few months. From 1621 to 1627 he was in Italy (Genoa, Rome, Sicily, Venice), and with *Titian as a strong influence, he perfected a style of aristocratic portraiture which remained fashionable for 150 years. After winning a great reputation among members of Genoese society, he returned to Antwerp where, working in friendly competition with *Rubens, he found an overwhelming demand for his portraits. In 1632 under pressure from *Charles I he returned to England, where he remained for the rest of his life and painted many portraits of the sad and solemn king, of his family and of the great men and ladies of the court. The glittering clothes, the texture of the materials, the perfumed hair, the jewelled accessories, the very dogs and horses, combine to give a romantic effect. The draughtsmanship is sure and true (his etched heads are superb) and the characterisation convincing. As a court painter he has had few equals.

Strong, R., *Sir Anthony Van Dyck*. 1972.

Vane, Sir Henry (1613–1662). English parliamentarian. Son of **Sir Henry Vane** (1589–1655), Secretary of State 1640–41, he became a diplomat, lived in Boston 1635–37 and was Governor of Massachusetts 1636–37. Member of Parliament 1640–53, 1659–60, he 'leaked' information purloined from his father to John *Pym which led directly to the impeachment and execution of *Strafford. After Pym's death he became *Cromwell's main parliamentary supporter, took part in the creation of the New Model Army (1644–45) and the settlement of Scotland (1652–53). Under the Commonwealth he was a member of the Council of State. Disagreement with Cromwell brought a temporary eclipse but after his leader's death he was again active. After the Restoration, he was the only man apart from the actual regicides to be executed.

Vane, Sir John Robert (1927–2004). English pharmacologist. He shared the 1982 Nobel Prize for Medicine for research on prostaglandins and related biologically active substances, and advocated the use of aspirin in inhibiting heart disease and stroke.

Van Eyck *see* **Eyck, Hubert van and Jan van**

Van Gogh *see* **Gogh, Vincent van**

Vanier, Georges-Philéas (1888–1967). Canadian soldier and diplomat. Trained as a lawyer, he practised in Montréal. In World War I he won the DSO, MC and bar. Afterwards he held a number of official posts, culminating with that of Minister to France 1939–40. During World War II he served on the Defence Board in Ottawa and as Minister Plenipotentiary to seven exiled European governments exiled in London, returning to Paris as Ambassador 1944–53. He was the first French-Canadian to serve as Governor-General 1959–67. His son, **Jean Vanier** (1928–2019), a philosopher, established L'Arche International, a network of 158 communities for the intellectually and physically disabled, in 38 countries. Once regarded as a candidate for potential canonization, his reputation was damaged by well-documented evidence of sexual abuse of women.

Van Loon, Hendrik Willem (1882–1944). Dutch-American historian and biographer, born in Rotterdam. He emigrated to the US in 1903, studied at Cornell, Harvard and Munich universities and, after a period as a war correspondent, wrote a series of books that aimed to explain the world and its complexities to both children and mystified adults, illustrated by himself. All were enormously successful: they include *The Story of Mankind* (1921), *The Story of the Bible* (1923), *The Story of America* (1927), *The Home of Mankind* (1933), *The Arts of Mankind* (1938), *Van Loon's Lives* (1943) and the autobiographical *Report to St Peter* (1944).

Van Rijn, Rembrandt *see* **Rembrandt**

Vansittart, Robert Gilbert Vansittart, 1st Baron (1881–1957). English diplomat. As Permanent Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs 1930–38 he expressed to his political superiors his misgivings about *Hitler and his policies. These warnings went unheeded and he was shunted off as Chief Diplomatic Adviser to the Foreign Secretary 1938–41. He retired in 1941.

Colvin, I., *Vansittart in Office*. 1965.

Van't Hoff, Jacobus Henricus (1852–1911). Dutch physical chemist. One of the founders of physical chemistry in its modern form, he held professorships at Amsterdam 1877–87, Leipzig 1887–94 and Berlin 1895–1911. In 1874 he proposed the theory that the four valencies of the carbon atom are directed to the corners of a regular tetrahedron, thus establishing the field of chemical structure now called stereochemistry. In 1887 he established his theory of solutions, which is the basis of present-day knowledge of the subject. He showed that the osmotic pressure of a dilute solution is equal to the pressure that the dissolved substance would exert if it were a gas occupying the same volume at the same temperature and pressure. Other studies included reaction velocity and thermodynamics. Van't Hoff was awarded the first Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1901).

Vanzetti, Bartolomeo *see* **Sacco, Nicola**

Varadkar, Leo Eric (1979–). Irish politician, born in Dublin. A Catholic of Indian descent, he was a successful medical practitioner, gay, MP 2007– , Leader of Fine Gael 2017– and Taoiseach (Prime Minister) of Ireland 2017–20. Fine Gael ran third in the February 2020 election, but there was no agreement on an alternative leader so he remained as a caretaker Prime Minister until June. During the COVID-19 pandemic he returned, part-time, to practice then, in a coalition with Fianna Fáil and the Greens, became Deputy Prime Minister 2020–22, Prime Minister again 2022–24, resigning after the defeat of a referendum.

Varèse, Edgard Victor Achille Charles (1883–1965). French-American composer, born in Paris. He lived in the US from 1915, experimenting with quarter tone music, percussion and electronics.

Vargas, Getúlio Dornelles (1883–1954). Brazilian politician, born in São Borja. A lawyer and cattle rancher, he served as Federal Finance Minister 1926–27 and Governor of Rio Grande do Sul 1928–30. He ran for the Presidency in 1930 in a notably corrupt poll, just after the Great Depression hit Brazil: the army intervened to remove the declared winner **Júlio Prestes** and installed Vargas as 'interim President' 1930–34. The 1930 coup marked the end of the 'Old Republic', in which power alternated between two oligarchies (known as *café com leite* politics). He adopted much of the corporatism of *Mussolini in Italy and *Salazar in Portugal, combined with interventionist economic policies similar to *Roosevelt's New Deal. Vargas continued as President 1934–45, using emergency powers to over-ride the Constitution and stay in office, ruling as a dictator from 1937 in his 'New State' (*Estado Novo*). But he had some popular support and was known as 'the Father of the Poor'. Despite having shown some sympathy for the Axis, the US induced him to take Brazil into World War II on the Allied side, but afterwards had to give way to constitutional demands. He resigned (1945) but remained leader of a reformed Labour Party and was a Senator 1945–51. After a free election, he was again President 1951–54, but the rise in the cost of living soon dimmed his popularity and when a group of officers gave him the choice of resignation or exile he shot himself.

Dulles, J. W. F., *Vargas of Brazil, a political biography*. 1967.

Vargas Llosa, Mario (1936–). Peruvian novelist. Educated in Lima and Madrid, he became a journalist and broadcaster. His novels include *The Time of the Hero* (1963, translated 1966). *Conversation in the Cathedral* (1969, 1975) and *Aunt Julia and the Scribbler* (1977). He was the candidate of the Freedom Party for the Presidency of Peru (1990), losing to Alberto *Fujimori. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 2010.

Varmus, Harold (1939–). American medical scientist. He shared the 1989 Nobel Prize for Medicine with Michael Bishop for their work on cancer-causing genes and became director of the National Institute of Health 1993–99.

Vasarely, Victor (1908–1997). Hungarian-French artist. He worked in Paris from 1930 and became a pioneer of op art with geometrical abstractions which were much reproduced. He won the São Paulo Biennale Grand Prix in 1965 and was represented in museums throughout the world.

Vasari, Giorgio (1511–1574). Italian art historian, architect and painter, born in Arezzo. Though he gained considerable contemporary reputation as an architect (e.g. of the Uffizi in Florence) and as a Mannerist painter (e.g. of overcrowded battle scenes in the Palazzo Vecchio), he is remembered for his book *The Lives of the Artists* (in full *The Lives of the Most Excellent Painters, Sculptors, and Architects*, 1550), containing the biographies of the Italian painters of the previous 300 years. Despite considerable inaccuracy and bias it is the only source for much of the material, is full of lively anecdotes and shrewd comment. A revised and enlarged edition appeared in 1568.

Ruben, P. L., *Giorgio Vasari*. 1996; Rowland, I. and Charney, N., *The Collector of Lives. Giorgio Vasari and the Invention of Art*. 2017.

Vasco da Gama *see* **Gama, Vasco da**

Vasks, Pēteris (1946–). Latvian composer. Son of a Baptist pastor, he became a violinist and composer, influenced by *Lutosławski and *Penderecki.

Describing his work as 'food for the soul', he composed three symphonies, a violin concerto, 'Distant Light', two cello concertos and much chamber and choral music.

Vauban, Sebastien le Prestre de (1633–1707). French military engineer. Orphaned and destitute, he joined the army and served under *Condé, having gained (1655) an engineer's commission in the army of the King. He was primarily engaged in the taking and making of fortresses. He also developed the socket bayonet and ricochet fire. In the Spanish Netherlands (Belgium) (1672–78) he conducted 17 successful sieges, reducing Maastricht in 13 days by an approach by parallels, a method he introduced. In the decade between the wars (1678–88), he constructed the magnificent series of frontier fortresses which were effective until they fell under the attack of German howitzers in World War I. Already a general, he was appointed Marshal of France in 1703. Twelve 'Fortifications of Vauban' were inscribed on UNESCO's World Heritage List in 2008.

Vaucanson, Jacques de (1709–1782). French inventor, born in Grenoble. He invented the first all-metal lathe, and created a series of elaborate automata, the most famous of which was 'The Digesting Duck' (1739).

Vaughan, Henry (1622–1695). Welsh religious poet. In 1647 he began practising medicine in his native Brecknockshire. He began writing secular poetry (*Poems with the tenth Satyre of Juvenal Englished* 1646) but after a religious conversion (c.1648) wrote only devotional verse and prose mediations. His religious poetry, the best of it in *Silex Scintillans* (1650) and *Thalia Rediviva* (1678), owes much to the influence of George *Herbert. In his natural descriptions and some of his thought (e.g. the nearness of a child to God, based in a belief of a life before birth) he seems to presage *Wordsworth.

Durr, R. A., *The Mystical Poetry of Henry Vaughan*. 1962.

Vaughan Williams, Ralph (1872–1958). English composer, born in Gloucestershire. Son of a clergyman, his mother was related to the *Darwin and *Wedgwood families. He studied at Trinity College, Cambridge (where, in 1901, he took a Mus. Doc.), the Royal College of Music under *Stanford and *Parry, in Berlin with *Bruch (1897–98) and in Paris with *Ravel (1909). However, the turning point came with his discovery of English folksong (1905) and of the Tudor polyphonic tradition. His *Fantasia on a Theme of Thomas Tallis* (1909), probably his best work, shows the influence of both Church music and Ravel's orchestration. His song cycle *On Wenlock Edge* (1909), to poems by A. E. *Housman, remains in the repertoire, as do many songs, hymn tunes and folksong arrangements. He wrote nine symphonies between 1901 and 1958, of which No. 4 (1935), a stark and violent work, marks an abrupt change from his romantic and lyrical style. He wrote several operas, including *Hugh the Drover* (1914) and *The Pilgrim's Progress* (1951), many choral works, *The Lark Ascending* (rhapsody for violin, 1921), and the ballet *Job* (based on *Blake's etchings, 1931). He received the OM in 1935 and continued composing until his death.

Vavilov, Nikolai Ivanovich (1887–1943). Russian geneticist, born in Moscow. A Mendelian, from 1914 he travelled incessantly to collect varieties of wheat, other cereals and potatoes from their natural habitat, establishing in Leningrad the world's largest 'bank' of genetic variation in crops. From 1936 he was attacked by his former protégé T. D. *Lysenko, arrested in 1940 and starved to death in a labour camp. He was posthumously rehabilitated. Minor planet 2862 Vavilov (1977) and a moon crater were named for him.

Pringle, P., *The Murder of Nikolai Vavilov*. 2008.

Veblen, Thorstein (Bunde) (1857–1929). American economist and sociologist, born in Wisconsin. Of Norwegian descent, he learned English at school, won a PhD at Yale, taught at Chicago, Stanford and Missouri, and had a broken career because of marital difficulties. He wrote several successful books. *The Theory of the Leisure Class* (1899) is an analysis of the psychological motives for the business class in an acquisitive society. His style was astringent and witty, the concept of 'conspicuous waste' was one of his creations. Others works include *The Theory of Business Enterprise* (1904) and *The Engineers and the Price System* (1921).

Vega Carpio, Lope Félix de (1562–1635). Spanish dramatist and poet. As a young man he took part in the Spanish expedition to the Azores (1583) and sailed with the Armada (1588). He was also secretary to the Duke of Alva, the Marquis of Malpica and the Marquis of Sarria. He had many love affairs, was twice married and had several illegitimate children. His sensuousness is reflected in his love poems, and in this, and the religious poetry which was written in his periods of remorse and his charitable gifts to the Church and poor, there is a dichotomy that makes his writing more immediate and personal than that of many of his contemporaries. He had great literary prestige during his lifetime, which was, however, marred by tragedy, including the death of two wives, the blindness and madness of a mistress, the abduction of a daughter and the deaths of two sons.

After 1588, his dramatic production was huge and generally sensational, and approximately 500 pieces (including *entremeses* and *autos*) survive of approximately 1500. He was the master of the *Comedia* in three acts, full of action and sentiment but not noted for individual characterisation or powerful situation. His plays are roughly (1) 'cloak and sword' plays comedies of intrigue, complicated aristocratic love stories such as *La discreta enamorata*, *Noche de San Juan*, and *Maestro de Danzar*, and (2) plays on Spanish history or legends, such as *Peribnez*, *Fuenteovejuna* and *El ultimo godo*.

Lope de Vega is critically praised for his neatness and inventiveness of plot, his lyricism, his sympathetic and unpatronising portrayal of the peasant characters of his plays, and his charming lovers. He also wrote many poems, religious and secular, a pastoral novel *Arcadia* (1581) amongst others, prose, a mock epic about cats and an autobiographical novel *La Dorotea* (1632).

Veidt, Conrad (originally Hans Walter Konrad Weidt) (1893–1943). German actor and director, born in Berlin. He made his stage debut in 1913 and from 1916 appeared in 119 films, notably as Cesare the somnambulist in *The Cabinet of Dr Caligari* (1919), *The Thief of Bagdad* (1940) and as Major Strasser in *Casablanca* (1942). He left Germany in 1933 and became a British subject.

Veil, Simone Annie Liline (née Jacob) (1927–2017). French administrator, born in Nice. She survived concentration camps at Auschwitz-Birkenau but her parents and a brother died. She served at the Ministry of Justice 1957–65, first as an attaché and later (from 1959) as an assistant. She was Secretary-General to the Conseil Supérieur de la Magistrature 1970–74 and a member of the French Broadcasting Administration 1972–74. She achieved wide popularity and recognition as Minister of Health 1974–77, Minister of Health and Social Security 1977–78, Minister of Health and Family Affairs 1978–79 and Minister for Social Affairs, Health and Towns 1993–95. She promoted the cause of women's rights in the family, for easier access to contraception and legalising abortion. Elected as MEP 1979–93, she was the first elected President of the European Parliament at Strasbourg 1979–82. She won the Charlemagne Prize in 1981, was appointed Hon. DBE in 1998, elected to the Académie française in 2008 and awarded the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour in 2012. She was interred in the Panthéon in 2018.

Velázquez, Diego Rodriguez de Silva y (1599–1660). Spanish painter of Portuguese descent, born in Seville. At the age of 14 he began to study under Francisco Pacheco, an indifferent artist whose daughter he married. At first working closely from life, he painted genre scenes, such as kitchen interiors, with figures and objects in realistic detail. The strong contrasts of light and shade recall the chiaroscuro of *Caravaggio, then becoming popular in Spain. In 1622 and 1623 Velázquez visited Madrid where he painted his first portrait of *Felipe IV, which led to his appointment as court painter and to other more or less honorific appointments as his reputation grew. *Rubens visited Madrid in 1628 and his influence enabled Velázquez to go on a two-year visit to Italy (1629–31), which resulted in a softening of the harshness of his early style: colour began to show in the shadows, light and space became his preoccupations, whilst the range of subjects was enlarged. He resumed his position as royal painter on his return. In his royal portraits he avoids flattery but the *infantes* and *infantas* have freshness and charm despite their elaborate and formal clothes. Velázquez was an assiduous courtier, eager for royal favours but his treatment of his masters is unsparing. In his only surviving battle piece, the *Surrender of Breda* (1634–35), the chivalrous compassion depicted in the attitude of the victors to the defeated gives a humanity to the picture almost unknown in paintings of this kind. Where he is less inhibited by his subject, e.g. in his pictures of court jesters and buffoons (notably the moving *Calabazas*, 1637, in the Prado), he is at his most effective in combining realism with interpretation of character. The loose brush work of the views of the Medici Gardens, two of his rare landscapes, indicate a stylistic development to which his second visit to Italy (1648–51) may have contributed. To this last period belong the masterpieces *The Toilet of Venus* (*The Rokeby Venus*, painted in Italy, his only nude, now in the National Gallery, London), the outstanding portraits of his mulatto slave *Juan de Pareja* (1649, New York), *Pope Innocent X* (1650, the subject said 'troppo vero'), *Maids of Honour* (*Las Meninas*, 1656, in the Prado, Madrid), voted in 1985 as 'the world's greatest painting' by an international panel of experts and *The Spinners* (*Las Hilanderas*, 1657?, Prado). Velázquez was a rapid but not very prolific painter: of 125 canvasses confidently attributed only 98 survive. He founded no school of painting and his genius was unknown outside Spain until the 19th century. Among painters deeply influenced by Velázquez were *Manet, *Picasso, *Dalí and *Bacon.

Brown, J., *Velázquez: Painter and Courtier*. 1985; Bailey, A., *Velázquez and the Surrender of Breda*. 2011; López-Rey, J. and Delenda, O., *The Complete Works of Velázquez*. 2019 edition.

Venizelos, Eleftherios Kyriakou (1864–1936). Greek politician, born in Crete. He was prominent in the rising of 1896 against Turkish rule, and after limited self-government was conceded, became Crete's Justice Minister 1899–1901; 1908–10 and Prime Minister 1910. Summoned to Athens, he had broken terms as Prime Minister of Greece 1910–15; 1915; 1917–20; 1924; 1928–32; 1933. He was the prime mover in building up the Balkan alliance which resulted in the wars of 1912–13 against Türkiye and Bulgaria. The aim of Venizelos' life since boyhood, the union of Crete with Greece, was now achieved. World War I led to a deep rift between King *Constantine (who was married to the German Emperor's sister) and his pro-Allied Prime Minister. Venizelos eventually felt himself obliged to set up a provisional government at Salonica (1916) and there were two governments in Greece until the Allies forced the deposition of Constantine (1917). Venizelos led the Greek delegation at the Paris Peace Conference (1919) but was defeated at the election of 1920 (when Constantine was recalled). After the Greek defeat by the Turks in Asia Minor (1921–22) the monarchy was suspended in 1923 but Venizelos remained (except briefly) out of office until 1928. Defeated in 1932 after a successful term during which he had done much for the economic reconstruction

of the country, he returned to Crete, where he took part in an unsuccessful revolt against the restored monarchy (1935). Forced into exile, he died in Paris.

Ventris, Michael George Francis (1922–1956). British architect and scholar. While practising as an architect he pursued his self-imposed task of interpreting the ancient Mycenaean writing known as Linear Script B. His conclusion that it was an early form of Greek writing gradually gained general acceptance. In collaboration with John Chadwick of Cambridge University he wrote *Documents in Mycenaean Greek* (1956). He was killed in a motor accident—possibly as suicide.

Vercingetorix (d.46 BCE). Gallic (Avernian) chieftain. Defeated by Julius *Caesar at Alesia (52 BCE), he was taken in triumph to Rome and executed there. He is celebrated in the French *Asterix* comics.

Verdi, Giuseppe (Fortunino Francesco) (1813–1901). Italian composer, born at Roncale, near Parma, four months after his great operatic rival Richard *Wagner. Son of a village tradesman, he studied under the local organist. A friend and patron, Antonio Barezzi, a rich merchant (whose daughter Margherita he married in 1836), supported his early musical education. The Milan Conservatoire refused to admit Verdi (as he was over age for admission), and he continued his training in Milan with Vincenzo Lavigna, a repetiteur at La Scala. After Verdi's daughter (1838), son (1839) and wife (1840) died, he sank into depression. However, friends persuaded him to return to composition, leading to his first major success, *Nabucco* (*Nebuchadnezzar*) (1842). *Ernani* (Venice, 1844) followed and then *Macbeth* (Florence, 1847), in which Verdi developed a strong melodic style ideally suited to the dramatic episodes of the plot.

Verdi's genius combined popular appeal, with vocally attractive arias beloved of amateurs and record collectors, with, in later decades, growing sophistication and psychological penetration. His most performed operas are *Rigoletto* (1851), based on Victor *Hugo's *Le roi s'amuse*, an immediate success which has never left the repertoire; psychologically complex, intensely dramatic and superbly scored, *Il Trovatore* (*The Troubadour*, 1853), a complicated story of jealousy and vengeance, and *La Traviata* (*The Fallen Woman*,1853), drawn from the play *La Dame aux camélia*s by *Dumas *fils*.

Shakespearean in his range, Verdi was a skilled writer (including excellent letters) and sometimes his own librettist. *Don Carlos*—the French title, *Don Carlo* in Italian (1867), based on a drama by *Schiller, is his longest opera. Set in France and Spain in the 1560s, it is a powerful psychological study of family conflicts (with Oedipal hints of incest), dynastic rivalries, personal frustration, freedom v. authority and religious fanaticism.

The achievement of dramatic 'truth' (*verismo*), now Verdi's main aim, made such demands on acting ability that the virtuoso singers, so long the mainstay of opera, were deprived of their dominance. The quality of *Simon Boccanegra* (Venice, 1857), *Un Ballo in Maschera* (Rome, 1859) and those that followed, including *I Vespri Siciliani* (Paris, 1867) was not immediately recognised. *Aida* (Cairo, 1871) was commissioned for the opening of the Suez Canal.

He bought an estate at Sant'Agata, near Busseto in 1848 and later became a major landowner. He spent some time in Paris, visited St Petersburg (1861) and London (1862, 1875). He lived with the soprano **Giuseppina Strepponi** (1815–1897) from 1849, married her in 1859 and generally lived happily ever after, although he had other amours, even in old age.

Verdi played a symbolic political role and the letters of his name became a political acronym for the unification movement (**V**ittorio **E**manuele **R**e **D'I**talie). An ardent patriot ('a Liberal, but not a Red'), he was elected as a Deputy 1861–65 in the national parliament and Senator (from 1874) but rarely sat. He wrote some religious works, including the *Requiem* (1874), dedicated to the memory of Alessandro *Manzoni, and *Four Sacred Pieces* (published 1898) including *Ave Maria* and a *Stabat Mater*.

Of his three Shakespearean operas, *Macbeth* (1853) had a libretto by Francesco Piave, while for *Otello* (1887) and *Falstaff* (1893), the librettist was the composer and poet Arrigo *Boito, whose work rivals Lorenzo *Da Ponte or *Wagner. Iago's aria in Act 2 of *Otello*, 'Credo in un Dio crudel …' ('I believe in a cruel God …') is a dramatic masterpiece, but not using Shakespeare's words. *Falstaff*, first performed in Verdi's 80th year, a work of genius with words and music at the highest level, is drawn largely from *The Merry Wives of Windsor*. The action proceeds at breakneck speed in a variety of genres—farce, inner reflection, betrayal, joy and reconciliation. Among the greatest passages in *Falstaff* are Ford's chilling aria 'È sogno o realtà? ('Is it a dream or reality?') in Act 2, and the finale, an exuberant fugue 'Tutto nel mondo e burlà …' ('Everything in the world is a jest …')

Verdi died in the Grand Hotel, Milan, leaving an estate worth $US40 million (in 2013 values). *Schoenberg and *Stravinsky admired Verdi. His reputation continues to grow. Of his 27 operas, more are in the international repertoire now than at his death: all are available digitally.

Phillips-Matz, M. J., *Verdi.* 1993; Conrad, P., *Verdi and/or Wagner: Two Men, Two Worlds, Two Centuries.* 2011; Wills, G., *Verdi's Shakespeare.* 2011.

Verlaine, Paul (1844–1896). French poet, born in Metz. At 17, after leaving the Lycée Condorcet, Paris, he became a clerk in the municipal service and was already writing poetry. Soon, as a contributor to *Le Parnasse contemporain*, he mixed with such poets as *Leconte de Lisle, Catulle *Mendès and *Mallarmé.

His first volume, *Poèmes Suturniens* (1860), won moderate praise; the next, *Fêtes galantes* (1869), was a more mature work evocative of the elegance of the 18th century in which it was set. His courtship of his 16-year-old bride Mathilde Mauté is recorded in *La Bonne Chanson* (1870), but in 1871, having met the young *Rimbaud, he left her and their infant son to spend a year of bohemian wandering with him in Belgium and England. In Brussels (1873), Rimbaud threatened to leave him. They quarrelled, Verlaine shot him in the wrist and he was later arrested and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. While in prison he wrote *Romances sans paroles*, in which the meaning is almost submerged by the music of the words. On his release he became a schoolmaster, and in a mood of religious penitence wrote *Sagesse* (published 1881). Back in France (1877) he continued to teach for a time, the poems in his *Amour* (1888) were inspired by grief at the death of a former pupil whom he had adopted as a son. Despite growing fame he had difficulty in making a living and his works progressively deteriorated. His critical writings, e.g. *Poètes maudits* (1884), short stories and lecture tours were not remunerative. Alcoholism and illness brought him to poverty and squalor, though his friends and admirers, and even the state, rallied to his help at the end.

Richardson, J., *Verlaine*. 1971.

Vermeer, Johannes (or Jan) (1632–1675). Dutch painter, born in Delft. He spent all his life in his birthplace where, in 1653 he joined the Guild of St Luke as a master painter. Except for a famous *View of Delft* (1658–60) and a very few portraits and other pictures, he painted mainly interiors, where a single wall and a tiled floor provide backgrounds for the harmoniously composed figures in the soft serene light pouring through tall windows, lighting effects over which he gained a supreme mastery. The figures, mostly young women, appear singly or in very small groups and confirm by their attitudes and occupations the pictures' moods. It is likely that he used a *camera obscura* to assist with proportions and to capture tonal changes. Vermeer was popular in his own day but was then almost forgotten until the 19th-century revival after 1866 by the art historian **Theophile Thoré**. A slow worker, only about 35 of his paintings survive. *Proust thought *View of Delft* 'the most beautiful painting in the world' and other masterpieces include *The Milkmaid* (c.1658), *The Little Street* (1658), *Girl with a pearl earring* (1665) and *Girl with the red hat* (c.1665). Vermeer can be recognised by the monumental and spacious effect he gives to small rooms by sitting close to the model, by his characteristic dark blues and warm yellows and by the occurrence in picture after picture of the same small objects painted with the same meticulous detail. Such idiosyncrasies provided an opportunity for the forger Hans van *Meegeren in World War II (although as Vermeer's work has become better known, it is hard to see how the forgeries could have fooled anybody). Vermeer cared little for commercialism. At his death his baker held two of his paintings for unpaid bills, and his wife, declared bankrupt, could not retrieve them. The microscopist *Leeuwenhoek, an exact contemporary, was his executor but it is uncertain if they were friends.

Gowing, L., *Vermeer*. 2nd ed. 1970; Wheelock, A. K., *Vermeer*. 1981; Wheelock, A. K., *Vermeer and the Art of Painting*. 1995; Steadman, P., *Vermeer's Camera*. 2001.

Vermes, Geza (1924–2013). Hungarian-British scholar. His family converted from Judaism, but his parents died in the Holocaust. He studied in Paris and Louvain, became a Catholic priest, worked on the Dead Sea Scrolls but left the Church in 1957. Reader 1965–89 and professor 1989–91 of Jewish studies at Oxford, his books include *Jesus the Jew* (1973), *The Changing Faces of Jesus* (2001) and *The Authentic Gospel of Jesus* (2004).

Verne, Jules (1828–1905). French novelist, born at Nantes. Originator of 'scientific' romances, he wrote a long series beginning with *Five Weeks in a Balloon* (1863) and including *Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea* (1870) and *Around the World in Eighty Days* (1873). Their enormous success, based largely on their plausibility, inspired H. G. *Wells and later writers of science fiction. He lived in Amiens from 1872. His lost novel *Paris in the 20th Century* was published in 1994.

Evans. I. O., *Jules Verne and His Work*. 1965.

Vernier, Pierre (c.1580–1637). French mathematician and soldier born in Ornans, France-Comté. After working as an engineer for the Habsburgs in the Spanish Netherlands, he became captain of the chatêau at Ornans 1622–38. In 1630 he invented the auxiliary scale named for him. By using the vernier to subdivide the smallest divisions of an ordinary scale he greatly improved the accuracy of linear and angular measurements.

Veronese (Paolo Caliari) (1528–1588). Italian painter, born at Verona. Though the titles of his pictures, e.g., *Marriage of Cana* (1563), *Feast of the House of Levi* (1573) etc. are religious, the episodes depicted are removed in time and place to contemporary Venice. In architectural settings of unparalleled magnificence, emphasised sometimes by his experiments in false perspective, he sets the men and women of the aristocratic world in which he moved, brilliant in silk brocades and glittering with jewels. He had to appear before the Inquisition (1573) for introducing dwarfs and jesters into biblical scenes but he claimed the artistic privilege of a decorator. Though he was a contemporary of the Mannerists his work is nearer to that of the High Renaissance. Most of the paintings went to adorn the great palaces of Venice and Rome.

Orliac, A., *Veronese*. 1948.

Veronica, St (1st century CE?). Legendary saint. According to tradition she was a woman of Jerusalem who offered her veil to Jesus to wipe the sweat from his face while he was carrying the cross to Calvary.

His features, so it was said, were miraculously imprinted on the fabric and the picture survived and was eventually brought to Rome. A naturalistic explanation suggests that the name Veronica is derived from the cloth itself *vera icon* ('the true image').

Verrocchio (Andrea di Michele di Francesco Cioni) (1435–1488). Italian painter and sculptor, born in Florence. He took his familiar name from Giuliano Verrocchi, the goldsmith who was his first teacher, but like so many of the great Renaissance figures he worked with almost equal facility in all the arts and crafts. Not only was he a painter and sculptor but he showed his skill as a metal worker and wood carver. He succeeded (1467) *Donatello in the service of the *Medici and among his many tasks were the making of tournament armour and carnival masks. There are notable differences between him and his predecessor: Donatello's statue *David* is an idealised naked youth, Verrocchio portrays him with sword and armour. Among his pupils was *Leonardo da Vinci who is said to have painted the angel on the left of *The Baptism* (now in the Uffizi, Florence), one of Verrocchio's few known paintings. At his death he was still working on the equestrian statue of Bartolomeo *Colleoni, a magnificent portrayal of the great and arrogant Venetian mercenary.

Verwoerd, Hendrik Frensch (1901–1966). South African politician, born in Amsterdam. He went to South Africa as a child, was educated at Stellenbosch University, to which, after further study in Europe, he returned (1928) as head of the Department of Sociology and Social Services. He edited *Die Transvaaler*, a new Afrikaans daily, 1938–48, then became a senator. In 1950 he became Minister of Native Affairs in the Nationalist Government and strictly applied the apartheid policy of racial segregation. This he continued when he became Prime Minister 1958–66. In 1960 South Africa decided by referendum to become a republic, and the decision was put into effect (1961) when South Africa left the Commonwealth. An English settler had attempted to assassinate him in 1960, and in September 1966 he was stabbed to death in the House of Assembly at Cape Town.

Vesalius, Andreas (1514–1564). Flemish anatomist, born in Brussels. He studied in Paris and Louvain before becoming professor of surgery at Padua University, where he had just (1537) taken his degree. His publications were based on the works of *Galen, but by carrying out dissections (a revolutionary practice at that time) he was able to point out many errors. His greatest work, *De humani corporis fabrica* (1543), was enriched by superbly engraved illustrations. Upset by criticism, Vesalius burnt his books and became court physician to the emperor *Charles V and his son *Felipe II of Spain. He died returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

O'Malley, C. D., *Andreas Vesalius of Brussels 1514–1564*. 1964.

Vespasian (Titus Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus) (9–79 CE). Roman Emperor 69–79. Born near Rome, with no particular social advantages he slowly climbed the military and official ladders until he had become Consul (51) and a senator. He took part in the conquest of Britain (43) months before the emperor *Claudius arrived, and at the time of *Nero's suicide he was fighting the Jewish rebels in Palestine. While *Galba, *Otho and *Vitellius were contending for Nero's vacant throne he remained at his post, but when his legions proclaimed him Emperor (July 69) he left his son *Titus in Judaea and marched on Rome. When Vitellius died defeated, there was no further resistance and having had suppressed a revolt on the Rhine the empire was at peace (71). His reign was one of prudent consolidation, he lived simply, restored the empire's finances, patronised the arts and began the Colosseum. He was succeeded by his son Titus who established the Flavian dynasty.

Vespucci, Amerigo (1451–1512). Italian merchant adventurer and navigator, born in Florence. He was immortalised by the adoption of the name America, first applied to South America in maps (1507) by Martin *Waldseemüller. An agent of the *Medici at Seville and a successful man of business, he was given the task of fitting up the royal fleets that sailed in Columbus' wake. He claimed to have made four voyages between 1497 and 1504, two in Spanish service, two for the Portuguese. However, it is more likely that he made only two. In the first, 1499–1500, under the command of **Alonso de Ojeda** (1465–1515), he sailed along the north coast of Brazil, observing the mouths of the Amazon and Orinoco, visiting Trinidad and Haiti. (They supposed themselves to be off the coast of India.) In the second voyage, 1501–02, commanded by **Gonçalo Coelho** (1451/4–1512), he returned to Brazil, named Salvador and the site of Rio de Janeiro (January 1502), possibly observing the Rio de la Plata and parts of Patagonia. Pilot Major of the Commercial House for the West Indies, Seville 1508–12, he was probably the first to propose that the Americas were not part of Asia. The wide currency given to his accounts of his voyages (a German translator even mentions 'America' i.e. South America, as being called after 'its discoverer Americus') ensured that his name, not 'Columbus', was inscribed on the first maps of the New World.

Vianney, St Jean-Baptiste-Marie (1786–1859). French priest, known as 'the curé of Ars'. A holy innocent, renowned for his devotion, he was the parish priest at Ars, near Lyon, 1818–59. Credited with many miraculous cures, he was beatified in 1905, canonised in 1925 and became the patron saint of parish priests in 1929.

Viardot, (Michelle Ferdinande) **Pauline** (née Garcia) (1821–1910). French mezzo-soprano, pianist, teacher and composer, born in Paris. Daughter of Manuel *Garcia and sister of Maria *Malibran, she studied under her father and Franz *Liszt, married

Louis Viardot and ran an intellectual salon in Paris. Renowned for her acting, she became the mistress of *Turgenev and premiered *Brahms' *Alto Rhapsody* (1869).

Kendall-Davies, B., *The Life and Work of Pauline Viardot-Garcia*. 2 vols, 2003, 2012; Figes, O., *The Europeans: Three Lives and the Making of a Cosmopolitan Culture*. 2020.

Vickers, Thomas (1833–1915) and **Albert** (1838–1919). British industrialists. The two brothers entered a Sheffield steelmaking firm, and gradually control passed into their hands. Decisive steps that led to their becoming ranked among the great armament makers in the world were the taking over (1897) of the Maxim, Nordenfelt Company (*Maxim) and the Naval Construction and Armament Company of Barrow-in-Furness. A wide variety of armament from machineguns to battleships (and aeroplanes after the brothers' deaths) was made by the firm, known (from 1911) as Vickers Ltd.

Vico, Giambattista (Giovanni Battista) (1688–1744). Italian philosopher of history. A professor at the University of Naples and historiographer to *Charles III of Naples, his major work was *Scienza Nuova* (1725, revised 1730, 1744). A critic of *Descartes and an anti-Utopian, he rejected the idea of uniform laws in history and promoted cultural pluralism, arguing that all national history is shaped by individual differences—geography, climate, anthropology, language, institutions, ritual, art and custom, often expressed in myth. To Vico, knowledge was not a science but a deeply subjective human process. He opposed rational absolutism, 'the vaunting of judgment without context, applying abstractions without reference to realty or history'. Interest in Vico was revived by *Michelet, *Weber, *Croce, *Yeats and *Berlin. He also influenced James *Joyce.

Bergen, T. G. and Fisch, M. H., trans., *The Autobiography of Giambattista Vico*. 1944; Berlin, I., *Vico and Herder*. 1976.

Victor Emmanuel II and III *see* **Vittorio Emanuele II and III**

Victoria (Alexandra Victoria, née *Welf-Este, by marriage von *Wettin) (1819–1901). Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith 1837–1901, Empress of India 1876–1901. Born in Kensington Palace, London, she was the only child of *George III's fourth son, Edward, Duke of *Kent and Strathearn, and of Victoria of Saxe-Coburg, sister of *Leopold, later King of the Belgians. She became queen on the death of her uncle, *William IV. Another uncle, Ernest Augustus, Duke of *Cumberland, became King of Hanover, where its succession laws did not allow a woman to reign, ending the common sovereignty of the two countries. During the first years of her reign the young queen found a friend and political mentor in her Prime Minister, Lord *Melbourne, but after her marriage (1840) to her cousin *Albert of Saxe-Coburg, her husband became the dominant influence in her life.

Victoria bore nine children between 1840 and 1857. She doted on the eldest *Victoria (Vicky), but had a stressful relationship with Albert Edward (Prince of Wales from infancy, then *Edward VII) and some others. She was physically and emotionally remote, but obsessively controlling. She inherited haemophilia from her father, was a carrier but not a sufferer, and transmitted it through her daughters Alice and Beatrice and son Leopold.

Prince Albert's influence was important in foreign affairs, where his interventions, generally prudent, and aimed at the liberalisation of the European monarchies, sometimes provoked friction with her foreign ministers, especially *Palmerston. The network of royal relationship which played an important part in international affairs during the 19th century was greatly extended as their children reached marriageable age.

She was interested in and sympathetic to India (but never visited) and in 1858 wrote deploring 'a bloody civil war' and promising that Indians would be 'placed on an equality with the subjects of the British Crown' and was angered that these promises were never kept. Early Indian nationalists regarded Victoria with affection.

The Prince Consort's death in December 1861 shattered her happiness. She remained in complete seclusion at Windsor until 1864 and did not open parliament in person until 1866. Only the tact and flattery of her Prime Minister *Disraeli induced her to emerge: his proposition that she be proclaimed as Empress of of India (1876) greatly pleased her, but power was in the hands of her often ruthless administrators.

Between 1840 and 1882, she was shot at on eight occasions, but each incident was bungled, silly or the result of derangement.

Victoria's distrust of her eldest son and her long refusal to allow him any part in public affairs did serious damage to his character. For the other great Prime Minister of her reign, *Gladstone, the queen had respect but no affection: 'he speaks to me as if I were a public meeting'. In her last years, the public identified her with the nation's great achievements during her reign. The Jubilee (1887) and the Diamond Jubilee (1897) celebrations revealed the extent of her popularity and even veneration. Although neither intellectually brilliant nor highly imaginative, she had much shrewdness and common sense and, despite her identification with 'Victorian morality', her judgments were usually charitable and kind, and she was racially tolerant. Oddly, she was fiercely opposed to votes for women but sympathetic to Alfred *Dreyfus. If her taste was no better than that of the majority of her subjects, it was certainly no worse. During her reign, 'constitutional government' in the modern

sense was fully developed. She did not conceal her opinions, often showed bias (especially towards the Conservatives in her old age) but never acted against formal 'advice'. Her reign restored the crown's prestige and became a symbol of public service and imperial unity. A voluminous correspondent, few women have revealed themselves more fully than she did in her letters, thousands of which have been published.

She was the longest reigning British monarch until 9 September 2015 when *Elizabeth II overtook her.

Buckle, G. E. (ed.), *Letters of Queen Victoria 1862–1885*, 1926–28; Buckle, G. E. (ed.), *Letters of Queen Victoria 1886–1901*. 1930–32; Longford, E., *Queen Victoria*. 1964; Wilson, A. N., *Victoria: A Life*. 2014; Baird, J., *Victoria the Queen*. 2016.

Victoria (Victoria Adelaide Mary Louisa von Hohenzollern, née von Wettin) (1840–1901). German Empress and Queen of Prussia 1888. Eldest child of Queen *Victoria and Prince *Albert, styled 'Princess Royal' 1841–1901, known in the family as 'Vicky', she was trained in politics by her father. Her marriage (1858) to the future emperor *Friedrich of Germany, who shared her views, gave promise of a They had eight children. However, he died of throat cancer (1888) barely three months after his accession. She disliked *Bismarck, was curious about *Marx, and her enormous correspondence with her mother (nearly 8,000 letters) survives. She became estranged from her son, Kaiser *Wilhelm II, and lost all influence. She died of breast cancer.

Pakula, H., *An Uncommon Woman: The Empress Frederick*. 1995.

Victoria, Tomás Luis de (Tommaso Ludovico da Vittoria) (1548?–1611). Spanish composer. His output was entirely of religious music. The two settings of the Passion and nine Lamentation lessons contained in his *Holy Week Office* (1585) and his *Requiem Mass* for the empress Maria (published 1605) are of special importance. His work superficially resembles that of *Palestrina but he had a more pronounced sense of harmony and key relationship.

Vidal, (Eugene Luther) **Gore** (1925–2012). American novelist, essayist and dramatist, born in West Point. He grew up in a political family, served in World War II, ran for Congress and was an acidulous and penetrating critic. His novels include *Myra Breckinridge* (1968), *Burr* (1973), *1876* (1976), *Creation* (1981), *Lincoln* (1984), *Empire* (1987), *Hollywood* (1989) and *Live from Golgotha* (1992). *United States: Essays 1952–1992* (1993) confirmed his encyclopaedic range. *Palimpsest* (1995) was autobiographical.

Vidocq, Eugène François (1775–1857). French criminal and detective. Son of a baker, he started his career by robbing the till of his father's shop. After a period as a circus acrobat and (as a supposed savage) a 'drinker of blood', he joined the army, but in Paris in 1796 he was sentenced to eight years in the galleys for forgery. He escaped to join a gang of highwaymen, whom he handed over to the police. Accepted now as a police informer he became (1809) head of the 'Brigade de Sûreté', which he may have founded himself. His success as a detective was regarded as marvellous until it was found that he organised many of the burglaries he 'discovered' and in 1825 he was dismissed. His *Memoirs* (1828), possibly spurious, contain as much fiction as truth.

Viète, François (1540–1603). French mathematician. Son of an attorney, he studied law, and began his career as an advocate and a councillor in the *parlement* of Brittany. As a Huguenot, he was banished from court during the reign of *Charles IX but restored to favour by *Henri IV. One of his greatest political services lay in decoding enemy messages during the war against Spain. Viète was one of the first to advocate algebraic rather than geometrical constructions in mathematical proofs. He introduced many key technical terms into algebra, such as 'coefficient' and 'negative', and pioneered the technique of using letters of the alphabet to denote unknown quantities. He was principally concerned with algebra as a practical tool and most of his own work in the subject was geared to solving cosmological and astronomical problems. He was deeply involved in calendar reform. When Pope *Gregory XIII proposed a major reform of the calendar (by making 15 October 1582 follow immediately after 4 October), Viète was one of the sternest opponents of the new Gregorian calendar (although his own astronomical calculations were incorrect).

Vigée-Le Brun, (Marie) **Elisabeth Louise** (1755–1842). French painter. Daughter of a portraitist who trained her, she married the artist, critic and dealer J.B.P. Le Brun. She painted *Marie Antoinette more than 20 times, left France on the onset of Revolution (1789), then lived in Italy, Russia and England. Her subjects included Emma *Hamilton, Lord *Byron and Madame de *Stal.

Vigeland, (Adolf) **Gustav** (1869–1943). Norwegian sculptor. Under a unique agreement, Vigeland was provided with a studio and a livelihood on condition that he hand over all his work to the Oslo municipality, which in turn promised to exhibit them in perpetuity. The result is an array of robust and realistic nudes in single figures or groups in a beautiful setting in the Vigeland Park, Frogner, in Oslo. The influence of *Rodin is apparent but both the merits of the work and its symbolism (clearly linked with the life cycle) have provoked much controversy.

Vigny, Alfred Victor, Comte de (1797–1863). French Romantic writer, born in Loches. After serving in the army for 12 years, an experience that inspired *Servitude et grandeur militaires* (1835), he became one of the leading figures in the Romantic literary movement. His *Poemes antiques et modernes* (1826) show the influence of *Byron. The *Scott-inspired *Cinq-Mars*, a novel of

the reign of *Louis XIII, appeared in the same year. *Chatterton* (1835) a play written for the actor Marie Dorval, for whom he cherished a jealous love for years, is considered his masterpiece. He had married (1825) Lydia Bunbury, an Englishwoman, but the marriage was not a success. He was no more fortunate in public life. His attempt to enter parliament (1848–49) was unsuccessful. These failures are reflected in the pessimism of his work. After his death the philosophic poems *Les Destinées* appeared in 1864, while *Daphne*, concerned with the struggle between Christianity and what he considered a new paganism, was published only in 1912.

De la Salle, B., *Alfred de Vigny*. Rev. ed. 1963.

Villa, Francisco (1877–1923). Mexican bandit and revolutionary. After escaping from peonage he became a bandit and was nicknamed Pancho Villa. His aid in the revolution of 1910–11 helped *Madero to overthrow Porfirio *Diaz. Later he came into conflict with his previous allies and Villa was obliged to flee to North Mexico where he operated as a rebel until 1920. An American punitive expedition under General *Pershing was sent against him (1916) after the murder of several Americans but failed to take him and caused much ill feeling in Mexico. Villa, a daring and impulsive fighter for social justice, became a popular hero.

Villa-Lobos, Heitor (1887–1959). Brazilian composer. One of the first South American composers to win international recognition, he was largely self-taught. Most of his vast output, which includes operas, symphonies, chamber music and piano music, is influenced by the style of Brazilian folksong. The *Chôros,* for various instrumental combinations, blend Brazilian, Indian and popular elements and the suites entitled *Bachianas Brasileiras* fuse Brazilian melody with the manner of *Bach.

Villars, Claude Louis Hector, Duc de (1653–1734). French soldier. One of *Louis XIV's most famous generals, in the opening stages of the War of the Spanish Succession his bold efforts against the Austrians were constantly foiled by the hesitant obstinacy of his ally, the Elector of Bavaria. In 1705 he conducted a masterly defence of the northeastern frontier of France against *Marlborough, and, after forcing his retreat, captured the Allies' reserves of food, equipment and artillery in Alsace. He was equally successful against Prince *Eugène (1708). He was wounded at Malplaquet (1709) but, after Marlborough's recall, he more than held his own until the Peace of Utrecht (1712) brought the war to an end.

Villeneuve, Pierre Charles Jean Baptiste Sylvestre de (1763–1806). French sailor. One of *Nelson's leading antagonists in the Napoléonic Wars, he was a captain at the Battle of the Nile and managed to save his own ship and two frigates in that disaster (1798). Chosen by *Napoléon to play the leading part in the strategy to gain command of the Channel for long enough to enable him to invade England, Villeneuve slipped out of Toulon early in 1805 and joined by a Spanish squadron from Cadiz, reached the West Indies in May. Nelson followed. Villeneuve doubled back, but after an encounter with the British off Ferrol, he decided that the remainder of the plan to rescue the ships blockaded at Brest and then enter the Channel was impractical; he turned south to Cadiz where Nelson found him. Anxious to redeem himself before a successor could arrive, Villeneuve sought battle and at Trafalgar was defeated and captured. Released in 1806 he killed himself on the journey to Paris rather than face Napoléon's anger.

Villepin, Dominique de (1953–). French diplomat and politician, born in Morocco. He served as Foreign Minister 2002–05 and Prime Minister 2005–07.

Villiers, Barbara *see* **Cleveland, 1st Duchess of**

Villiers de L'Isle-Adam, Auguste, Comte de (1838–1889). French writer. He dedicated an early volume of symbolist poetry, *Premières poésies*, to de *Vigny, but is chiefly remembered for his prose works, late Romantic studies in the fantastic and the macabre. The best known are *Contes cruels* (1883), short stories in the manner of *Poe, the novel *L'Ève future* (1886), and the play *Axël* (1885). Both his plays and novels suffered because they were used to display ideas rather than to represent the development of character.

Wilson, E., *Axel's Castle*. 1931.

Villon, François (1431–c.1470). French poet, born in Paris. Of obscure parentage, he was brought up by Guillaume de Villon, a priest who lectured in canon law. After graduating in the Sorbonne he continued the irregular life of his student days. In 1455 he stabbed Philippe Chermoye, a priest, to death in a brawl, fled to the countryside, joined a band of criminals and learned the thieves' argot in which he later wrote ballads. He returned to Paris (1456) but continued his criminal life and took part in a robbery at the Collège de Navarre. In 1460 he was under sentence of death at Orléans for an unknown crime, but he was released after an amnesty. Another amnesty, this time to mark a visit by the new king, *Louis XI, saved him again in 1461. He returned to Paris (1462) only to be imprisoned once again for the old Navarre robbery. He was freed through the influence of Guillaume de Villon, but a street brawl, at the cost of another life, again brought a death sentence. This sentence was commuted to 10 years' banishment from Paris. Nothing more is known of his life.

Villon used medieval verse forms but the individuality of the poet's voice, the intensity of his feeling, his perception, and surprisingly if his life be considered, a strain of religious devotion, have given his work a permanent appeal. The poems are variously ribald, urbane, boisterous, and penitent, learned and coarse; they revel in life and are preoccupied with death. The major works, *Le Lais* or *Petit Testament* (written 1456) and *Grand Testament* (1461), comprise poems interspersed with ballads. In addition (apart from

ballads in argot) there is the grim *Ballade des pendus* (written under sentence of death) which ranks with the *Ballade des dames du temps jadis* with its famous refrain 'Mais où sont les neiges d'antan?' ('But where are the snows of yesteryear?').

Villon's work was first printed in 1489 and a critical edition appeared in 1533. A period of neglect intervened but, in the 19th century, French scholars made serious studies, and several English poets, including *Rossetti and *Swinburne, chose pieces for translation.

Bonner, A. (ed.), *Complete Works of François Villon*. 1960.

Vincent de Paul (originally Depaul), **St** (1581?–1660). French priest. Son of a peasant in the Landes, he was ordained in 1600. There are various versions of the story of his being captured by Moorish pirates and sold into slavery at Tunis. He escaped to Rome and the French ambassador there sent him on a confidential mission to *Henri IV of France, where he became chaplain (1610–12) to Marguerite de Valois, Henri's wife. Later, as tutor to the family of the general in charge, he had an opportunity to show his compassion for the convicts condemned to work in the galleys. By 1633 he had acquired enough influential friends to set up two charitable orders, the 'Priests of the Mission' (or 'Lazarists', after the Convent St Lazare in Paris where they were established) for men, and the 'Little Sisters of the Poor' for women. Hospices for the old, the poor (La Salpêtrière) and foundlings were also started and missionaries dispatched abroad. He was canonised in 1737. The lay Society of St Vincent de Paul, founded by students in Paris (1833), has spread through the world.

Vinci, Leonardo da *see* **Leonardo da Vinci**

Vinogradoff, Sir Paul Gavrilovich (1854–1925). Russian-British historian. After settling in England (1901) he was appointed to a professorship in jurisprudence at Oxford in 1903. His outstanding contributions to medieval history include *Villeinage in England* (1892), *The Growth of the Manor* (1905) and *Outlines of Historical Jurisprudence* (1920–22).

Vinson, Frederick Moore (1890–1953). American jurist. A US Congressman from Kentucky 1923–29 and 1931–38, he served as a federal judge 1938–43, director of the Office of Economic Stabilisation 1943–45, and as *Truman's Secretary of the Treasury 1945–46 before his appointment as Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court 1946–53.

Viollet-le-Duc, Eugène Emmanuel (1814–1879). French architect. Talent as a draughtsman combined with a love of medieval architecture shaped his career. He was employed by Prosper *Mérimée at the Commission des Monuments Historiques to carry out a robust restoration of decaying buildings, beginning at Vézelay with the Madeleine Abbey (1840), followed in Paris by Sainte-Chapelle, Notre Dame and Saint-Denis, the medieval fortress-city of Carcasonne, and Saint-Sernin in Toulouse. His works included a 10 volume dictionary of architecture and a six-volume dictionary of furniture.

Virchow, Rudolf Carl (1821–1902). German pathologist. Professor of pathology at Würzburg 1849–56 and Berlin 1856–1902, his *Cellular Pathology* (1858) became the standard text in the new discipline. He became a progressive member of the Reichstag 1880–93 and an opponent of *Bismarck who once challenged him to a duel.

Ackerknecht, E. H., *Rudolf Virchow: Doctor, Statesman, Anthropologist*. 1953.

Virgil (Publius Vergilius Maro) (70–19 BCE). Roman poet, born near Mantua. He was given the best education but did not take the usual course of entering public life. After some years in the country writing poetry, he went to Rome and attracted the friendship of *Maecenas. His earliest known works are the *Eclogues* or *Bucolics* (c.37), pastoral poems modelled on those of *Theocritus. In the four books of the *Georgics* (completed 30) he uses graceful poetical techniques and verbal artistry in a series of didactic poems on agriculture, olive-growing and vine culture, stock-raising and bee-keeping. His greatest work is the *Aeneid* published after his death, a national epic that tells the story of the flight of Aeneas (a minor prince in *Homer) from defeated Troy, his stay at Carthage with Queen Dido, and his final settlement in Italy, where his descendants were to found the Roman nation. The *Aeneid* stems from Homer and uses Homeric mechanisms but differs completely in being the product of a sophisticated society rather than of the heroic semi-barbaric world of Homer. A main weakness is in the character of Aeneas himself. The fine poetry is there, the resonant verse, the romantic episode (e.g. that of Dido) but the hero remains something of a dull prig. From the first the *Aeneid* was used as an educational work and it was natural that this use should survive the change to Christianity. In the process Virgil emerges in the role of a prophet and in the Middle Ages passages of his works were held to contain prophecies of Christ's coming. In the *Divine Comedy*, Virgil appears as *Dante's guide through Inferno. From the 15th century until the 18th, the *Aeneid* was regarded as a model of epic form.

Visconti, Gian Galeazzo (1351–1402). Italian nobleman, Duke of Milan. He sprang from a family which from 1262 (when Ottone Visconti had been made Archbishop), gradually assumed ascendancy in Milan. Gian Galeazzo, who had succeeded his father in Pavia (1378), and dispossessed his uncle in Milan (1385), concentrated the family power in his own hands. By uniting Milan with the neighbouring cities into a single powerful state, he gained the title of Duke from the emperor. He married his daughter Valentina to the Duke of Orléans, an alliance held to justify the future claims of French kings to the territories of Milan.

Visconti, Luchino, Duca di Mondrone (1906–1976). Italian film director, born in Milan. Member of a noble Milanese family, he worked with Jean *Renoir as an assistant director, then went to the US. His first film *Ossessione* (1942) was mutilated by Fascist censors but marks the beginning of the Italian neo-realist school. His 16 films had varying success but the best were regarded as masterpieces: *Rocco and his Brothers* (1960), *The Leopard* (1963), *The Damned* (1969) and *Death in Venice* (1971). Visconti, also a successful operatic producer, was murdered by a young lover.

Servadio, G., *Luchino Visconti: A Biography*. 1982.

Vitellius, Aulus (15–69 CE). Roman Emperor (69), one of four in that year. Sent by *Galba to command on the lower Rhine, he was proclaimed Emperor by his troops and, after the defeat and death of *Otho, hastened to Rome. His gluttony, extravagance, cruelty and inertia in the face of *Vespasian's army advancing from the north left him with no friends. When his enemies entered Rome he was killed by being dragged through the streets.

Vitruvius (Marcus Vitruvius Pollio) (c.80/70–c.15 BCE). Roman architect and engineer. His celebrated 10 book treatise, *De Architectura* is virtually an encyclopaedia, and, as it is the only Roman work of its kind to survive, Vitruvius had enormous influence on the architects of the classical revival from the late 15th century, when the work was first printed, to the 18th century. The famous drawing by *Leonardo, *Vitruvian Mani* (1490), incorporates his ideas.

Vittoria, Tommas *see* **Victoria, Tomás Luis de**

Vittorino da Feltre (1378–1446). Italian educationist. From 1425 he directed a school at Mantua under the patronage of Marquis Gian Francesco Gonzaga, whose children were among the pupils. By combining religious instruction with physical training and classical studies Vittorino aimed at producing the Renaissance ideal of a complete, balanced individual. The school provided a pattern followed by the many succeeding humanist educators.

Vittorio Emanuele II (Vittorio Emanuele Maria Alberto Eugenio Ferdinando Tommaso di Savoia) (1820–1878). King of Italy 1861–78 and of Sardinia-Piedmont 1849–78. He succeeded his father *Carlo Alberto as King of Sardinia (and ruler of Savoy and Piedmont), and became the first king of united Italy. He showed military skill in the vain struggle against Austria (1848–49), and, when his father abdicated in his favour, continued by political and diplomatic means to support the cause of Italian unity. His chief instrument was the great minister *Cavour, with whom he often disputed but whom he always finally supported, even when it meant the surrender of his historic Savoy territories to France to gain the support of *Napoléon III in the coming struggle. His reward came when, after the French victories (1859) of Magenta and Solferino, only Venice was left to the Austrians (this came to Italy as a reward for alliance with Prussia in 1866). Vittorio Emanuele, free to move south, was welcomed everywhere and having won the reluctant adherence of *Garibaldi was proclaimed King of Italy. Turin was his capital until 1864, then Florence until the French garrison, left to maintain papal rule in Rome, was withdrawn during the Franco-Prussian War (1870–71). Throughout his reign, both of Sardinia and of Italy, he reluctantly observed the practice of constitutional monarchy. Crudely anti-clerical, bellicose in manner, and a great slaughterer of animals, his private life was disorderly and the description 'father of his country' no mere figure of speech. He died of malaria in Rome and, being excommunicated, was buried in the Pantheon.

Mack Smith, D., *Italy and its Monarchy.* 1989.

Vittorio Emanuele III (Vittorio Emanuele Ferdinando Maria Gennaro di Savoia) (1869–1947). King of Italy 1900–46, Emperor of Ethiopia 1936–41, King of the Albanians 1939–43. Born in Naples, he succeeded on the assassination of his father *Umberto I. Diminutive, he was an expert numismatist and, for a member of his dynasty, widely read. He reigned as a constitutional monarch without serious problems (although he used his influence to ensure that Italy should join the Allies in World War I) until the rise of *Mussolini and the 'March on Rome' (1922) when he chose (against parliamentary and military advice) to give a constitutional appearance to an unconstitutional act by inviting Mussolini to become his Prime Minister, a decision which eventually proved fatal to his dynasty. This made the king an accomplice (even if at times an unwilling one) of the Fascist dictator. He gave active assistance in the conspiracy that led to Mussolini's downfall and arrest (1943), but Italians could not forget the past. Vittorio Emanuele retired from public life (1944) after appointing his son *Umberto Lieutenant General of the Realm and abdicated in 1946. He died in exile in Alexandria.

Vivaldi, Antonio (c.1675–1741). Italian composer and violinist, born in Venice. He was ordained (1703) but turned to music (1709). For many years he conducted the concerts at the Conservatorio dell'Ospedale della Pietà in Venice, a music school for orphan girls whose concerts enjoyed great prestige. He wrote operas and choral works but his fame rests on the large number of concertos that form the bulk of his output, for example the 12 concertos of *L'Estro Armonico* (1712). Many are for violin but he wrote examples for other instruments and for various instrumental combinations; several were transcribed by J. S. *Bach. Vivaldi was a great violin virtuoso and had considerable influence on violin technique and on the concerto. Vivaldi was forgotten after his death until a revival that began in the 1930s.

Kolneder, W., *Antonio Vivaldi: His Life and Work*. 1970.

Vives, Juan Luis (Ludovicus Vives) (1492–1540). Spanish humanist. The dedication of his translation of St Augustine's *Civitas Dei* to *Henry VIII brought an invitation to go to England as tutor to Princess *Mary. His disapproval of the royal divorce was punished by imprisonment. From 1528 he lived and taught mostly in Bruges. His *De Disciplinis* (1531) became one of the best known books of guidance on humanist studies, and his psychological observations in a commentary (1528) on a work by *Aristotle (*De Anima*) show a remarkably modern outlook.

Vladimir I, St (c.956–1015). Russian ruler, Grand Prince of Kiev c.980–1015. Eight years of civil war broke out on the death of his father, Sviatoslav, until Vladimir defeated his brothers, imposing his rule from the Baltic to the Crimea. He forced Russian conversion from paganism to Greek Orthodoxy, according to legend having first considered Catholicism, Islam and Judaism.

Vlaminck, Maurice de (1876–1958). French landscape painter. Of Belgian descent, an admirer of van *Gogh, he became a friend of André *Derain, with whom he joined the revolutionary group known, because of its violent use of strong colour, as the 'Fauves' ('wild beasts'). This period of his development lasted until 1907 when he came for a time under the influence of *Cézanne. His later, more realistic, work lacks the earlier force. As a young man Vlaminck was well known as a racing cyclist.

Vlaminck, M. de, *Paysages et personnages*. 1953.

Vogel, Sir Julius (1835–1899). New Zealand politician, born in London. He migrated to Victoria, then to New Zealand (1861) and in the same year founded the *Otago Daily Times*. He entered parliament in 1862 and as Colonial Treasurer he made bold proposals for the financing of immigration, railways and other public works by large loans. His policy as Premier 1873–75 and 1876 led to the abolition of the provinces (1876).

Volstead, Andrew Joseph (1860–1947). American politician. A lawyer, he was a progressive Republic Congressman 1903–23 and supported liberal measures. He gained national attention as sponsor of the act (known as the Volstead Act) which made detailed legislative provisions for the enforcement of the 18th Amendment to the US Constitution—the prohibition of the sale of alcohol. The act was passed in 1919 despite President Woodrow *Wilson's veto. It was abrogated by the repeal of prohibition (1933).

Volta, Alessandro Giuseppe Antonio Anastasio, Conte (1745–1827). Italian physicist. Professor of physics at Como 1774–79 and at Pavia 1779–1804, from 1815 he directed the philosophical faculty at Padua. He isolated methane in 1776, used 'marsh gas' in lamps, developed the 'electrophorus' to generate static electricity, became the rival of *Galvani and was awarded the Copley Medal in 1794. He discovered that electrical effects could be brought about by contact between two dissimilar metals, and he invented the simple battery or 'voltaic pile' (1799). He also investigated electrification by friction, and invented the electrophorus and the condensing electroscope. He is commemorated by the name volt given to the unit of electromotive force.

Voltaire (pen name of François-Marie Arouet) (1694–1778). French writer, born in Paris. Epitome and genius of the 18th-century Enlightenment, son of a notary, he was educated at the Jesuit college of Louis-le-Grand but soon found congenial company in a lively young set of sceptical aristocrats. He declined to study law and after a year spent in the country studying history returned to Paris. Accused of lampooning the regent, the Duke of Orléans, he was sent to the Bastille where he changed his name to Voltaire (supposedly an anagram of his name, Arouet l(e) j(eune), and revised his first tragedy, *Oedipe* (1718), a great success. Publication of an epic (*La Ligue*) was forbidden because it championed *Henri IV's efforts to establish toleration, but it was secretly printed and later revised and reissued as *L'Henriade* (1728) in England where Voltaire had been allowed to go (1721) after further confinement in the Bastille. In England he was lionised by the fashionable and literary worlds (*Bolingbroke, *Walpole, *Swift, *Pope and *Gay) and was influenced by the ideas of *Newton and *Locke. After his return (1729) he wrote several more plays, and a history of the Swedish king *Charles XII which (with a later one on the age of *Louis XIV) initiated modern historical methods. Most controversial were his *Lettres philosophiques* (1734) in which his praise for the constitution, tolerance, and scientific achievements of England implied a criticism of France. From the storm this raised he found shelter at the home of Émilie, Marquise du Châtelet, at Cirey-sur-Blaise near the Lorraine frontier. Here he stayed for 10 years writing more plays (of which *Alzire*, 1736, is regarded as one of his best), two philosophical letters and other works. By 1736 *Friedrich II ('the Great') of Prussia was already trying to persuade the great literary lion of Europe to grace his court but it was not until after Émilie's death (1749) that he eventually succeeded. Voltaire lived in Berlin or Potsdam (1750–53) but the vain writer and the authoritarian king were ill at ease. He moved to Colmar (1753–54), then divided his time between Geneva and Lausanne. Finally in 1758 he made a permanent home in France at Ferney, near the Swiss frontier. In 1755 his mock epic on Joan of Arc, *La Pucelle*, appeared and in 1760 his best known work, *Candide*, in which Candide travels in the company of futilely optimistic Dr Pangloss (a satire on *Leibniz) who, however great the injustice and intolerance encountered, can only reflect that everything is for the best in the best of all possible worlds. *Diderot and d'*Alembert persuaded Voltaire to write many articles for their *Encylopedie*, author and book alike contributing to the great revolution of ideas that preceded the political upheaval. Not only was

much of Voltaire's later work propagandist but he took practical steps (e.g. in defence of Jean *Calas) to right injustice. His belief in tolerance is summed up in his phrase 'I may disapprove of what you say but I will defend to the death your right to say it.' In February 1778 he was triumphantly received in Paris, but the excitement was too much for him at his age (84) and he died of uraemia in May.

Peyrefitte, R., *Voltaire*. 2 vols, 1985; Goldzink, J., *Voltaire: La legende de saint Arouet*. 1989.

Vonnegut, Kurt, Jr (1922–2007). American novelist. Educated in science at Cornell, he served in World War II and was a prisoner of war in Germany. His novels, written in a 'hip' humorous style, reminiscent of some science fiction, deal with the threats to individuality in a technologically obsessed society and include *Player Piano* (1952), *Slaughterhouse Five* (1969), *Breakfast of Champions* (1973) and *Slapstick* (1976). He was also a prolific essayist.

Voronoff, Serge Abramovich (1866–1951). Franco-Russian surgeon, born in Shekhman. Working in Switzerland, he gained considerable notoriety in the 1930s with experiments designed to prolong human life by grafting animal glands, especially those of monkeys, into the body.

Voroshilov, Klimenty Yefremovich (1881–1969). Russian political soldier. A sheetmetal worker, he joined the Bolsheviks in 1903, led Red Army guerrillas against the Germans 1918, defended Tsaritsyn (later Stalingrad, now Volgograd) in 1919 during the Civil War and worked closely with *Stalin. He became Commissar for Defence 1925–40, a Politburo member 1926–60 and Marshal of the Soviet Union (1935). However, he failed during the war with Finland (1939–40) and the German encirclement of Leningrad (1941), and *Stalin dismissed him. On Stalin's death he became President of the USSR 1953–60, but lost any influence after 1957 when his attempt to dislodge *Khrushchev failed.

Vorster, Balthazar Johannes (1915–1983). South African politician and lawyer. A founder of the pro-Axis Ossewa Brandwag ('Oxwagon Guard'), he was interned 1942–44 for opposing the war effort. In 1953 he entered parliament as an extremist National Party member, becoming a deputy minister (education, arts and science, social welfare and pensions) in 1958. He was Minister of Justice 1961–66, and was noted for a stringent application of apartheid law and traditional Boer principles. This also characterised his term as Prime Minister 1966–78. In 1978 he resigned and was elected President. In 1979 disclosures concerning the involvement of a former Cabinet minister, Connie Mulder, in improper use of public funds for party propaganda led to his resignation (1979). Despite his hard line on racial issues, he cultivated trade and diplomatic links with black African states.

Voysey, Charles Francis Annesley (1857–1941). English architect and designer. Influenced by the work of *Pugin and the Arts & Crafts movement, he was a successful designer of wallpapers, fabrics and furniture.

Voznesensky, Andrei Andreivich (1933–2010). Russian poet. Trained as an architect, he greatly admired *Pasternak, *Mayakovsky and the symbolists, was denounced by *Khrushchev as 'modernist' and attacked the Writers' Union for its ineffectual opposition to censorship. Six volumes of his poems have been translated into English.

Vries, Hugo de (1848–1935). Dutch botanist and plant geneticist. Born of a wealthy and long established Baptist family, his interests, even at school, tended towards natural history, and his early research was on plant cells. He spent part of the 1870s working for the Prussian Government on cultivated plants such as sugar beet, potatoes and clover. He was professor of plant physiology at Amsterdam University 1877–1918. He is best known for work from the 1890s on plant inheritance: how hereditary characteristics were passed down had been a source of immense debate within evolutionary theory. In his two major books, *Intracellular Pangenesis* (1899) and *Die Mutationstheorie* (1901) de Vries argued that inherited characteristics were quite separate individual units each of which had its own separate gene bearer. De Vries called this bearer a 'pangene'. Pangenes combined in fixed ratios to breed either true or mutant forms as de Vries showed with his own extensive experiments on hybridisation. He made use of *Mendel's writings, and came to the conclusion that mutations could be preserved because the information for them was contained in fixed, transmissible genetic material. He believed that evolution occurred by quite large 'steps' (corresponding to mutant forms of pangene), though this notion won little favour with the scientific community.

Vries, Peter de *see* **De Vries, Peter**

Vuillard, Édouard (1868–1940). French painter and lithographer. A member of the 'Nabis' ('prophets') group, influenced by *Gauguin, and a friend of *Bonnard, he developed the style called 'intimism'.

Vyshinsky, Andrei Yanuarevich (1883–1954). Russian lawyer and politician. He became public prosecutor (1931) and was soon notorious for the rancour and vindictiveness with which he conducted state trials, notably in the 'purges' of 1936–37. From 1943 he became active in foreign affairs and was *Molotov's successor as Foreign Minister 1949–53. As a delegate to the United Nations he often attacked western policies with the same vigour as he had shown in the Soviet courts.

W

Waals, Johannes Diderik van der (1837–1923). Dutch chemist. Poverty delayed his progress so much that his doctoral dissertation was not published until 1873. In one of the most important papers of its kind ever published he pointed the way to all modern methods of gas liquefaction. Receiving immediate academic appreciation he became (1877) professor of physics at Amsterdam, where he had a great reputation as a teacher. He won the Nobel Prize for Physics (1910).

Wagner, (Wilhelm) **Richard** (1813–1883). German operatic composer, born at Leipzig. His father Friedrich, an actuary, died in 1813 and his mother married the actor and painter Ludwig Geyer, leading to speculation about his paternity. He grew up in Dresden, returning to Leipzig in 1827 where he attended the Nikolaischule and studied with Christian Weinlig, cantor of the Thomaskirche, J. S. *Bach's old job. His musical career started unhappily with immature compositions and ill paid conductorships of small orchestras, e.g. at Königsberg and Riga. In 1836 he married the actor **Minna** (Wilhelmine) **Planer** (1809–1866) and their relationship was marked by frequent separation and misunderstanding. (There were no children.) In Paris (1839–42) he was forced to keep himself by hack-work while trying to gain support for the operas he was writing. *Rienzi* (1842) was a great success at the Dresden opera and in 1843 Wagner became Director of the Court Orchestra. *Der Fliegende Holländer (The Flying Dutchman*, 1843) and *Tannhäuser* (1845) were less well received.

Wagner was now becoming involved in revolutionary politics. As a result *Lohengrin*, which had been written in Paris, was refused by the authorities. He supported Mikhail *Bakunin's attempt at revolution in Dresden (1849) and, when this failed, was exiled from Saxony until 1862, taking refuge in Switzerland. *Liszt came to the rescue (1850) by staging *Lohengrin* at his small theatre at Weimar. Wagner conducted in London in 1855 and 1877, was received both times by Queen *Victoria and had a major success in Moscow and St Petersburg in 1864.

Wagner was shaped by many influences: Greek, Icelandic and Teutonic mythology, *Aeschylus, medieval legend, the romances of *Gottfried von Strassburg and *Wolfram von Eschenbach, *Shakespeare, *Beethoven, *Grimm's fairy stories, *Feuerbach, *Schopenhauer, even Buddhism. By his innovations he altered the course of operatic history. In his essay, 'The Art Work of the Future' (1849), he propounded the idea of *Gesamtkunstwerk* ('total art work') as a synthesis of all the art forms, on a Michelangelesque scale, with music, poetry, dance, mime and scenic effects, all of equal importance, a concept that anticipates the development of cinema. He abolished the classical structure of opera with arias and recitative links and substituted a continuous dramatic narrative. Following *Weber's practice, he broke with tradition by concentrating the thematic material in the orchestral accompaniment, Beethoven being his model for the development of this material. He went far beyond his predecessors in the expansion of orchestral resources and development of chromatic harmony. Few composers have been so slow to gain contemporary recognition or have been the subject of such bitter controversy.

In 1848 Wagner had begun working on the libretto of the cycle *Der Ring des Nibelungen* (*The Ring of the Nibelung*), comprising *Das Rheingold* (*Rhinegold*, 1853–54), *Die Walküre* (*The Valkyries*, 1854–56), *Siegfried* (1856–57, 1869) and *Götterdämmerung* (*Twilight of the Gods*, 1869–74). He described *The Ring* as a 'stage festival play'.

The Ring is essentially symphonic, and Wagner's argument is long and interrelated, with the orchestra playing the role of *Freud's 'Id' (instinctive unconscious desires), sometimes as Greek chorus. The text (short fluid lines without rhyme) and music are seamlessly integrated. Jean *Cocteau described Wagner as writing 'music for the entrails' and he often seems to bypass the brain and go straight to the viscera. His psychological insights foreshadowed Freud to an uncanny degree. His use of a recurrent theme (*leitmotiv*—'leading motif') to denote a person (for example, Siegfried), place (Valhalla) or a concept (Redemption), gives the drama unparalleled intensity and evokes powerful instinctive reactions.

In *The Ring*, unlike the operas of *Mozart, *Rossini, *Verdi, *Bizet, or *Puccini, it is rare to have individual choruses, solos, duets, trios, and so on, which lead to tumultuous applause, stop the action on stage, and can be performed as excerpts in concerts or on records. Wagner has more in common with Shakespeare and *Strindberg: his context is central, not showstoppers such as 'Nessun dorma' or 'The toreador's song'.

The heavy mythology and cast of gods and demi-gods are only metaphors: *The Ring's* gods are not transcendental—their characteristics are exaggeratedly human. The subject matter of the tetralogy is making sense of human existence with the struggle for self-understanding and fulfilment in a materialist, post-religious age, confronting the problems of hatred, violence, greed, pain, fear, frustration, duty, failed marriage and unattainable love. Ultimately, the world of the gods is destroyed. Humans have to create a new world.

The Ring works its way through gigantic themes: love v. power/wealth, love v. law, man v. nature, being divine v. being human, feeling v. understanding, sexual taboos. The tenderness of Wagner's depiction of the desperate needs and frailty of humans is compelling, but his work depicts power, violence and rage as well.

Having completed the first two operas and part of *Siegfried* he interrupted the enterprise to write *Tristan und Isolde* (1859), a story of doomed love, the conflict between passion and duty, set in Brittany. Wagner created a new sound with the 'Tristan chord' (F, B, D#, G#) which begins the work and recurs constantly. Isolde's 'Liebestod' ('Love Death'), which closes the opera, has an incandescent beauty. Even for *Tristan* there were long and daunting delays before the enthusiasm of King *Ludwig of Bavaria enabled it to take place in Munich in 1865.

Since *The Ring* would require a special theatre for its performance, Wagner knew that production must be distant, and he was always in debt. *Tristan* was followed by *Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg* (*The Mastersingers*, 1868), the complex story of a 16th-century song contest in Nuremberg, involving the politics of art and the role of professional guilds, also written to promote German national sentiment in music and as a strong rejection of the French operatic tradition. These two operas were conducted by Hans von *Bülow, whose wife (Cosima *Wagner) married Wagner in August 1870 after a divorce. (Richard and Cosima had two daughters and a son).

Wagner created a new sensory ambience at his Festspielhaus (Festival Theatre) in Bayreuth, which he planned in detail to be equipped by its size and mechanical arrangements to house the production of *The Ring*, with all the lavish scenic effects, aerial flights and elaborate transformations in which he took such delight. With the help of *Nietzsche and others he succeeded, and it was opened in 1876 with the production of the whole *Ring* cycle. The listener/observer/participant is placed in the womb-like dark while the orchestral sound, sets and lighting create an emotional world, an all-enveloping environment. Wagnerian sound, style and use of the *leitmotiv* influenced cinema profoundly.

Parsifal (1882), Wagner's last opera, based on *Parzival*, a 13th-century epic poem by *Wolfram von Eschenbach, was described as *Ein Bühnenweihfestspiel* ('A Festival Play for the Consecration of the Stage') and until 1914 operatic performances were embargoed outside Bayreuth. (However, the New York Met defied the ban in 1903.) *Parsifal*, set in the castle of Montsalvat in northern Spain, is the most ambiguous of Wagner's operas and perhaps the most beautifully scored. It uses Christian symbolism obliquely and its major themes are innocence and redemption. Parsifal (tenor), for whom the opera is named, is a 'perfect fool, enlightened by compassion', with the shortest singing role of any major character. Gurnemanz (bass), a venerable knight, has the longest role, essentially as narrator.

Montsalvat is the sanctuary for the Holy Grail and, until it was stolen by the evil, self-castrated, magician Klingsor, the 'holy spear' which pierced Christ's side. Amfortas, leader of the Montsalvat knights, is seduced by the mysterious Kundry, a female equivalent of the Wandering Jew, loses the spear and receives an agonising wound that will not heal. Kundry is Wagner's most complex character with seven different aspects in her nature. Parsifal, who resists Kundry, retrieves the spear, uses it to heal Amfortas and succeeds him as leader of the knights.

Wagner died suddenly at the Palazzo Vendramin-Calergi in Venice, not yet 70, and was buried at Bayreuth. His character was deeply unattractive: he was egotistical and disloyal; he lived on friends, whom he often alienated by ingratitude; he was sybaritic and extravagant. He kept his first wife in a torment of jealousy (e.g. of Mathilde Wesendonck, who inspired his Isolde). He gave genius a bad name. He was deeply anti-Semitic, although Jews had been among his strongest artistic and financial supporters. However, *The Mastersingers* contains ample evidence of the humour, humanity and attractive high spirits to which contemporary accounts bear witness.

Cosima Wagner directed the Bayreuth Festival Theatre until 1906, when Siegfried, a moderately gifted composer and conductor, succeeded. On his death in 1930 the directorship passed to his widow **Winifred** (née Williams) (1897–1980), an English born traditionalist and *Hitler sympathiser. (Hitler identified himself with Bayreuth and the Wagner family.)

After World War II, the Bayreuth Festival was revived by the sons of Siegfried and Winifred Wagner. **Wieland** (1917–1966), a producer and stage designer and **Wolfgang** (1919–2010) were joint directors 1951–66, and Wolfgang was sole director 1967–2008. Wieland's austere, anti-romantic productions were controversial and his work has been abandoned at Bayreuth but retained at Stuttgart.

Magee, B., *Aspects of Wagner.* 1988; Millington, B. (ed.), *The Wagner Compendium*. 1992; Müller, U. and Wapnewski, P., *Wagner Handbook.* 1992; Conrad, P., *Verdi and/or Wagner: Two Men, Two Worlds, Two Centuries.* 2011; Ross, A., *Wagnerism. Art and Politics in the Shadow of Music*. 2022.

Wagner-Jauregg, Julius (1857–1940). Austrian neurologist. He graduated in medicine at Vienna University and quickly rose to become a professor at Graz (1889). His early work was largely concerned with thyroid deficiency. He also made the controversial proposal that to prevent cretinism iodine should be introduced compulsorily into the manufacture of common salt. His later work was concerned with the treatment of psychotic ailments by fevers artificially produced. Among the various fever-producing agents tested, tuberculin was used with success in the treatment of general paralysis of the insane. During World War I, however, he coped with this disease more effectively by inoculating patients with benign tertian malaria. For his researches in this field he won the Nobel Prize for Medicine (1927).

Wahhabi, Muhammad Ibn Abd al- (1703–1792). Arab theologian and religious leader. He founded a militant sect, fundamentalist, puritan and deeply hostile to the Shiites. Wahhabism is the dominant Muslim influence in Saudi Arabia.

Wahid, Abdurrahman (widely known as **Gus Dur**—'elder brother') (1940–2009). Indonesian politician. A Muslim cleric, tolerant and pluralistic, he was Leader of Nahdlutah Ulama (NU). Despite suffering from strokes and partial blindness, he was elected as President of Indonesia 1999 until impeached by the People's Consultative Assembly and removed (July 2001). *Megawati Soekarnoputri replaced him.

Wajda, Andrzej (1926–2016). Polish film director. His many films included *Man of Iron* (1981), *Miss Nobody* (1996) and *Katyń* (2001).

Wakefield, Edward Gibbon (1796–1862). English colonial theorist, born in London. After holding diplomatic posts in Turin and Paris, he was imprisoned in Newgate (1827–30) for abducting an heiress, and while there studied colonial government and outlined his views in *A Letter from Sydney* (1829). He proposed 'systematic colonisation' by free settlers (no convicts) with some capital, land to be sold at a 'sufficient price' to ensure that labourers did not buy their own farms until they had accumulated assets. To test his theories the South Australia Association was formed to found a new colony in that area, but before this had taken place (1836) Wakefield ended his connexion with the promoters. He formed (1837) a similar Association (which became chartered company in 1841) for the colonisation of New Zealand. In 1838 he went with Lord *Durham to Canada to advise on the use of crown lands and was elected to the Lower Canada House of Assembly (1842). In 1839 he had encouraged the dispatch of the first group of settlers to New Zealand. In 1849 his book *A View of the Art of Colonisation* appeared. Meanwhile settlements had been made in New Zealand under the auspices of the Company and in 1852, after a constitution had been enacted, he went there himself. He was a member of the first assembly of 1854 and died in Wellington. *Marx cited Wakefield in *Das Kapital*.

Waksman, Selman Abraham (1888–1973). American microbiologist, born in Ukraine. A naturalised American from 1916, he was professor of microbiology at Rutgers University, New Jersey 1930–56. After examining a great many microscopic organisms from soil, he isolated two powerful antibiotics (a term of his coinage)—the highly toxic antimycin (1941) and, relying on the research of Albert *Schatz, streptomycin (1943) which was effective in treating tuberculosis. He was assiduous in denying any credit to Schatz and won the Nobel Prize for Physiology and Medicine (1952) as the sole discoverer of streptomycin.

Waksman, S. A., *My Life with the Microbes*. 1954.

Walcott, Sir Derek Alton (1930–2017). St Lucian poet and playwright. Professor of English at Boston University 1981–2007, his Homeric epic poem *Omeros* (1990) describes the impact of European conquest on indigenous cultures and helped win him the Nobel Prize for Literature in the Columbus quincentenary year 1992.

Waldheim, Kurt Josef (1918–2007). Austrian diplomat. Although his father was anti-Nazi, Waldheim joined the SA and lied about the extent of his service in World War II, including intelligence work in the Balkans. In 1945, he entered the foreign service and became counsellor and head of the personnel division, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 1951–55. He was an observer or representative to the UN 1955–56, 1964–68 and 1970–71. In 1960–64, he served as Director-General of Political Affairs at the Austrian foreign ministry, and was Minister for Foreign Affairs 1968–70. As Secretary-General of the United Nations 1972–81, his leadership over two terms was ineffectual. He was elected President of Austria 1986–92 after a bitter election campaign, in which his wartime record and complicity in anti-Semitism aroused international criticism, and some official boycotts.

Waldo, Peter (or Pierre) (d.1210?). French religious reformer. A rich merchant of Lyons, he gave up his wealth and formed a band of itinerant preachers. His followers (known as 'the Poor Men of Lyons' or the Waldenses), rejected the sacramental claims of the priesthood and said that every man may exercise priestly functions if moved by the spirit. The sect was rigorously but intermittently persecuted by popes and rulers throughout history (e.g. in 1655, provoking Milton's sonnet 'Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered saints'), but it has survived in isolated parts of France and Italy.

Waldseemller, Martin (c.1470–1521). German cartographer. In 1507, in Dieppe, he published a world map that clearly identified a New World, distinct from Asia and first used the name America (for South America), from the navigator Amerigo *Vespucci. By 1513 he had concluded that Vespucci's claim to priority was exaggerated but it was too late to substitute Columbus' name.

Wales, Jimmy Donal (1966–). American internet entrepreneur, born in Alabama. Educated in Alabama and Indiana, he worked in Chicago, and later relocated to London. In 2001, assisted by Larry Sanger, he founded *Wikipedia*, a free online encyclopaedia, far larger, more comprehensive (and controversial) than any other reference works, and which has essentially put traditional encyclopaedias (such as *Encyclopaedia Britannica*) out of business.

Wałęsa, Lech (1943–). Polish politician and trade union leader. A shipyard worker from Gdansk (formerly Danzig), a practising Catholic and Polish nationalist, Wałęsa was sacked in 1976 for

his anti-government activity. He became a co-founder in 1978 of the Baltic Free Trade Unions, an underground movement. In 1980 he led a strike of shipyard workers in Gdansk which aroused massive public support and international sympathy, and led to the founding of the independent trade movement, 'Solidarity', which sought significant political concessions from the Polish Government. The imposition of martial law in December 1981 led to Wałęsa's arrest and imprisonment for 11 months. He was awarded the 1983 Nobel Peace Prize, elected as President of Poland 1990–95 but defeated by Aleksander *Kwaśniewski in November 1995. His name is pronounced 'Varwensa'.

Walewski, Alexandre Florian Joseph Colonna, Comte (1810–1868). French diplomat, born in Walewice. Son of *Napoléon I and his Polish mistress **Marie Walewska**, he served under his cousin *Napoléon III as Ambassador in London 1851–52, Foreign Minister 1855–60, Minister of State 1860–63 and finally President of the Legislative Assembly 1865–68.

Waley, Arthur David (original name A. D. Schloss) (1889–1966). English orientalist and poet. Although he never visited China or Japan, he published outstanding translations of Chinese and Japanese classics, notably *The Tale of Genji* (1925–33) by *Murasaki Shikubu, and received the CH in 1956.

Wallace, Alfred Russel (1823–1913). English naturalist, explorer, geographer, and social activist, born in Wales. Trained as a surveyor and builder, he turned to natural history and explored with **Henry William Bates** (1825–1892) the Amazon basin (1848–50) but his collections were lost in a shipwreck on the way home. He investigated (1854–62) animal and plant life in the Malay archipelago. Influenced by *Malthus, but independently of *Darwin, to whom he communicated his ideas, he developed the theory of natural selection. Their joint work was read to the Linnean Society in 1858. Their views were not, however, identical. Wallace did not believe, for example, that natural selection alone could explain such changes as the loss of human hair. He thought too that the male adornments required to provoke sexual selection by animals would conflict with other requirements for the 'survival of the fittest' by natural selection. In 1859 he proposed what is still called 'Wallace's Line', the faunal boundary between Southeast Asia and Australia, running through Indonesia and wrote the important treatise *The Geographical Distribution of Animals* (1876). He campaigned for socialism and spiritualism and, oddly, against vaccination. A pioneer of bio-geography, he became preoccupied with human activity as a factor in environmental degradation, such as deforestation and soil erosion, and wrote about the possibility of life on other planets. He was awarded the first Darwin Medal (1890), elected FRS in 1893, received the Copley Medal (1908) and the OM (1908).

Severin, T., *The Spice Islands Voyage*. 1997; Fichman, M., *An Elusive Victorian: The Evolution of Alfred Russel Wallace*. 2004.

Wallace, David Foster (1962–2008). American novelist, short story wrier and essayist, born in Ithaca, New York. He grew up in Illinois. His novels *The Broom of the South* (1987), *Infinite Jest* (1996) and *The Pale King* (incomplete, published 2011) are marked by irony masking deep despair and he became a cult figure. He hanged himself.

Max, D. T., *Every Love Story is a Ghost Story*. 2012.

Wallace, (Richard Horatio) **Edgar** (1875–1932). English author. An orphan, brought up in poverty, he joined the army and later became a sporting journalist. An immense literary output, mainly of thrillers, include the bestselling novels *The Four Just Men* (1905) and *Sanders of the River* (1911), and successful plays, e.g. *The Ringer* and *On the Spot*.

Wallace, George Corley (1919–1998). American politician. An army sergeant in World War II, he then took a law degree from Alabama University. As Governor of Alabama 1963–67 and 1971–75, he became a notorious opponent of desegregation. Nominally a Democrat, he backed Barry *Goldwater for president in 1964. His wife **Lurline Wallace** succeeded him as Governor (1967), but died in office (1968). As presidential candidate of the American Independent Party in 1968 he polled 13.5 per cent of the vote and won five states in the South. In May 1972 he was shot in Washington DC, by Arthur Bremer, and paralysed, but in 1982 he won election for a third term as Governor of Alabama 1983–87.

Wallace, Henry Agard (1888–1965). American politician, born in Iowa. His grandfather, also **Henry Wallace** (1836–1916), founded the journal *Wallaces' Farmer* (1895); his father, **Henry Cantwell Wallace** (1866–1924), succeeded as editor and served as US Secretary of Agriculture 1921–24. H. A. Wallace also edited *Wallaces' Farmer* (1924–33) and developed high-yielding strains of hybrid corn (maize). Franklin D. *Roosevelt appointed him Secretary of Agriculture 1933–41, and he was Vice President of the US 1941–45, but lost the 1944 nomination to *Truman because major party figures were apprehensive that Roosevelt would soon die (as he did). Wallace was Secretary of Commerce 1945–48 until dismissed by President Truman for attacking the government's foreign policy. He ran unsuccessfully for the presidency (1948), winning only 2.4 per cent of the vote, as candidate for the Progressive Party which, in 1950, he denounced as a Communist front. He supported US involvement in the Korean War but opposed NATO and the Vietnam War, endorsed *Eisenhower in 1956 and *Johnson (reluctantly) in 1964. He made a fortune developing high egg-yielding chickens.

Wallace, Lew(is) (1827–1905). American soldier and author. He served in the Civil War as a Major General, was Governor of New Mexico 1878–81 and Minister to Türkiye 1881–85. He is remembered, however, as author of the novel *Ben Hur* (1880), set in the time of Christ. It was one of the most successful books ever published, and the basis of several lavish films.

Wallace, Sir William (Scottish Gaelic: Uilleam Uallas) (c.1270–1305). Scottish patriot. He emerged from obscurity as the leader of the Scottish national resistance to the pretensions of the English king, *Edward I. After early successes he inflicted a major defeat on an English army at Stirling Bridge (1297) and, advancing rapidly, devastated England's border counties. Against this threat Edward moved in person and gained a decisive victory at Falkind (1298). For a short time Wallace maintained a guerrilla struggle before making his way to France, where he tried to enlist support, and possibly visiting Rome. He was back in Scotland in 1303 but was betrayed (1305) to the English by Sir John Menteith, was taken to London and hanged, drawn and quartered.

Wallenberg, Raoul (1912–1947). Swedish diplomat. He served in Hungary from July 1944 and was responsible for saving the lives of 70,000 Jews. He was taken prisoner by the Russians in January 1945 and disappeared. Following reports that he was still alive, an international 'Free Wallenberg' campaign was mounted. KGB archives, released in 1992, indicated that Wallenberg had died violently, in custody, in 1947.

Bierman, J., *Righteous Gentile*. 1981.

Wallenstein (or Waldstein), **Albrecht Eusebius Wenzel von, Duke of Friedland and Mecklenburg and Prince of Sagan** (1583–1634). Bohemian soldier. He came of a noble Czech family, and added to his family wealth by marrying a rich widow. Converted from Protestantism to Catholicism, he raised troops privately in support of the cause of the emperor *Ferdinand II in Bohemia against *Friedrich of the Palatinate at the beginning of the Thirty Years' War. From the land of the defeated Protestant nobles he added still further to his own estates until his duchy of Friedland (he became Duke in 1623) became an almost independent state. In 1625 he was made Imperial Commander-in-Chief, quickly restored the situation in Hungary and Silesia, and advanced to the Baltic, gaining the duchy of Mecklenburg as a reward. Held up, however, by the siege of Stralsund and unable to carry out his intention of building a fleet he made peace with the Danes. Meanwhile his arrogance and his pretensions to act as a separate ruler roused the jealousy of the traditional Catholic nobility, and in 1630 Ferdinand found himself compelled to dismiss him. Wallenstein retired to his duchy of Friedland, but the emperor, dismayed by the victorious campaign of *Gustaf II of Sweden, was forced to recall Wallenstein, who after preliminary success in Bohemia and Saxony was defeated by the Swedes at Lutzen (1632). Defeat was more than compensated for by Gustaf's death. In 1633 Wallenstein was strangely inactive, he was negotiating both with Catholics and Protestants, with the probable aim of imposing a peace which, under nominal imperial rule, would leave him supreme. Ferdinand, aware of these manoeuvres, had already signed an order of dismissal when Wallenstein was murdered by a group of officers.

Mann, G., *Wallenstein*. 1976.

Waller, Edmond (1606–1687). English poet. Related to John *Hampden and Oliver *Cromwell, his wealth, already considerable, was increased when he married an heiress (1631). After her death (1634) he courted without success Lady Dorothy Sidney (the 'Sacharissa' of his poems). He served as MP 1621–43, 1661–87. After joining the opposition, he veered in his allegiance and engineered the 'Waller plot' to enable *Charles I to seize London (1643). For this he was banished, but in 1651 was reconciled with Cromwell, to whom he wrote a panegyric. He contrived to remain in favour under *Charles II. As a poet he was important for the development of the heroic couplet but is better remembered for such charming lyrics as *Go Lovely Rose*.

Chernaik, W. L., *The Poetry of Limitation: A Study of Waller*. 1968.

Waller, 'Fats' (Thomas Wright) (1904–1943). American jazz composer and pianist, born in New York City. He influenced jazz technique, especially 'stride' piano playing. His best known numbers are *Ain't Misbehavin*, *Honeysuckle Rose* and *Squeeze Me.*

Kirkeby, E., *Ain't Misbehaving*. 1966.

Waller, Sir William (c.1597–1668). English soldier. He served in the Thirty Years' War and fought for parliament in the English Civil War, but after a series of successes in the south and west, was defeated at Roundway Down (July 1643). Convinced that the latter was due to the unreliability of his troops, he helped to found the New Model army (*Cromwell), but as an MP surrendered his command (1645) under the Self-denying Ordinance. As a Presbyterian he opposed Cromwell and the army extremists: he favoured a settlement with *Charles I, and later conspired for *Charles II's return.

Adair, J., *Roundhead General*. 1969.

Wallis, Sir Barnes Neville (1887–1979). English aeronautical engineer. He trained as a marine engineer and later became designer in the airship department of Vickers Ltd. He designed the airship R100 but is most remembered for the bouncing bombs used against the Möhne and Eder dams during World War II.

Morpurgo, J. E., *Barnes Wallis: A Biography*. 1972.

Wallis, John (1616–1703). English mathematician, born in Ashford, Kent. Educated at Cambridge, he studied medicine but was ordained as a clergyman.

Savilian Professor of Geometry at Oxford 1649–1703, his most important work is the *Arithmetica infinitorum* (1655) which paved the way for the introduction of calculus and the binomial theorem. He introduced negative indices and our present symbol for infinity ∞ (the lemniscate). He was an expert in cryptography and had an astounding memory. Among many other works he wrote *Treatise of Algebra* (1685). He was among the founders of the Royal Society and collaborated with Isaac *Newton.

Walpole, Horace, 4th Earl of Orford (1717–1797). English connoisseur, art historian and man of letters, born in London. Fourth son of Sir Robert *Walpole, he left King's College, Cambridge, without a degree and took up valuable sinecures arranged by his father. Distraught after his mother died, he went on the 'grand tour' of Europe 1739–41 with his friend Thomas *Gray, the poet. He never married and was probably asexual. A Member of Parliament 1741–69, he took no active part in politics. In 1747 he bought a house near Twickenham and devoted many years to transforming it into the fanciful 'little Gothic castle' of Strawberry Hill; he spent most of the rest of his life there, establishing a private press. His letters, witty, graceful and with a love of gossip, are now regarded as his most important literary work and have been published in 80 volumes. They provide a valuable firsthand account of polite society and of such events as the *Gordon riots. Of his other writings the most famous is *The Castle of Otranto* (1764), an early and influential 'Gothic novel'. In 1791 he inherited the earldom from his nephew. He invented the term 'serendipity'.

Lewis, W. S., *Horace Walpole*. 1961; Ketton-Cramer, R. W., *Horace Walpole: A biography*. 1964; Mowl, T., *Horace Walpole: The Great Outsider*. 2010; Sabor, P., *Horace Walpole: The Critical Heritage*. 2013.

Walpole, Sir Hugh Seymour (1884–1941). English novelist, playwright and critic, born in Auckland. Son of an Anglican bishop, he was educated at Cambridge University, and achieved early success with *Mr Perrin and Mr Traill* (1911), a psychological study of a schoolmaster. He served with the Red Cross in Russia 1914–17 and *The Dark Forest* (1916) courageously revealed his homosexuality. He had an unrequited passion for the Wagnerian tenor Lauritz *Melchior. He wrote 40 more novels including *The Cathedral* (1922), *Portrait of a Man with Red Hair* (1925), *Rogue Herries* (1930) and *John Cornelius* (1937), studies of *Scott, *Trollope and *Conrad and much criticism. He was satirised as Alroy Kear in *Maugham's *Cakes and Ale*.

Walpole, Robert, 1st Earl of Orford (1676–1745). English Whig politician, born in Houghton Hall, Norfolk. Third son of a Norfolk landowner, after the death of his brothers the inheritance came to him. Educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, he was an MP 1701–12, 1713–42, then created Earl of Orford. Under Queen *Anne, he was War Secretary 1708–10 and Treasurer to the Navy 1710, but resigned with his colleagues when the Tories came to power (1710) and he had to await the accession of *George I before returning to office. He was First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1715–17, 1721–42, sharing leadership with his brother-in-law Viscount *Townshend until 1730, then Prime Minister in all but name. (The king was frequently absent, English politics bored him and he spoke the language poorly: all three factors aided development of the Cabinet system.) Walpole was little interested in foreign affairs and left the handling of them to the King and Lord *Townshend while he concerned himself with the domestic situation. After Townshend's retirement (1730) his position was even stronger and he had powerful support from Queen *Caroline. In 1721 he handled the South Sea Bubble crisis coolly and thereafter, in a long period of peace, built up British prosperity by retrenchment (involving a dangerous neglect of the armed services), by establishing a sinking fund and by lightening taxation. He kept control of parliament by the traditional method of bribery ('every man has his price'), the awarding of honours and contracts, with subtlety and skill. Jealousy made him secure his own position by keeping potential rivals, e.g. *Carteret, in the background. A Cabinet of second-raters was the inevitable result. Consistently isolationist, he tried to keep Britain out of European wars by a policy of appeasement. The 'War of Jenkins' Ear' broke out with Spain in 1739, leading on to the War of Austrian Succession in 1742; he opposed both. He resigned after a hostile vote (1742) and retired from politics. Even *Macaulay, who praised his 'prudence, steadiness and vigilance' admitted that 'he was content to meet daily emergencies by daily expedients'. His major collection of paintings was sold to *Catherine the Great and became part of the Hermitage Museum in St Petersburg.

Plumb, J. H., *Sir Robert Walpole*. Vol 1. 1956; Vol 2. 1961.

Walpurga (or Walburga) St (d.c.780). English abbess, born in Wessex. With her brothers (St) **Willibald** and (St) **Winebald**, she founded a double monastery at Heidenheim, now in Baden-Würrtemberg. She was confused with Waldburg, a fertility goddess, and the eve of 1 May, 'Walpurgis night', is, according to German legend, a time when witches hold their sabbaths and sacrifice to the Devil.

Walser, Robert (1878–1956). Swiss novelist, short story writer and poet, born in Biel. He worked as a clerk and had long periods of illness and isolation. His short stories have a hallucinatory quality and were admired by *Kafka, *Hesse and *Sebald. His works were first translated into English only in the 1970s and *The Assistant* (tr. 2007), *The Tanners* (tr. 2009), and *Berlin Stories* (tr. 2012) are good ones to start with.

Walsingham, Sir Francis (1530?–1590). English diplomat and Secretary of State. He lived abroad to escape the troubles of *Mary's reign but, when

*Elizabeth succeeded, his abilities were discovered by *Burghley and in 1570 he was sent as Ambassador to Paris. After his return he was appointed Secretary of State (1573). His main task was to gain information of links between the powers on the Continent and Roman Catholic conspirators in England, whose object was to murder or dethrone Elizabeth and replace her by *Mary Queen of Scots. To achieve this he maintained a body of spies which (though far from being comparable to a modern secret service) kept him closely informed of the comings and goings of conspirators. Letters were intercepted and decoded but subsequently delivered to give a feeling of false security to his victims, which enabled him to arrest them at their most unguarded moments. Exposure of the *Babington plot which clearly implicated Mary and led to her execution was among his notable successes. Walsingham was a patron of the arts and letters and supported voyages of exploration and colonisation but was so ill rewarded that he died in poverty.

Walter, Bruno (Bruno Walter Schlesinger) (1876–1962). German-Jewish-American conductor, born in Berlin. Trained as a pianist, he conducted at the Vienna Imperial Opera 1901–12 as a protégé of *Mahler whose *Das Lied von der Erde* (1911) and Symphony No. 9 (1912) he premiered. General music director at the Munich Opera 1913–22 and the Gewandhaus Orchestra, Leipzig 1929–33, he left Nazi Germany for Austria, where he helped to shape the character of the Salzburg Festival and became artistic advisor to the Vienna State Opera. On the annexation of Austria by Germany (1938), he sought refuge in Paris and then in the US, where he became a citizen in 1946. Walter's repertoire was wide but he excelled in interpretations of *Mozart and Mahler. He promoted the career of Kathleen *Ferrier and made outstanding recordings with her.

Walter, John (1739–1812). English publisher. Having acquired a printing office (1784) he founded the *Daily Universal Register* (1785) which he renamed (1788) *The Times*. Under his younger son, **John Walter II** (1776–1847), it developed into a great national newspaper. **John Walter III** (1818–1894) continued the family association.

Walter the Penniless (d.1097). Burgundian knight. With *Peter the Hermit, he led the march across Europe of the enthusiastic but undisciplined body that set out in advance of the organised armies for the 1st Crusade. Having crossed the Bosphorus they were all but wiped out by the Turks at Nicaea.

Walther von der Vogelweide (c.1170–1230). German minnesinger. The greatest of medieval German lyric poets, after several vicissitudes at the court of Vienna he became (c.1215) court minstrel to the emperor *Friedrich II, who rewarded him with an estate. As well as songs, he wrote maxims which have a strong political flavour. He enriched the art of the troubadour by introducing into his songs not only the conventional gallantries of courtly love but the more natural affections of the less high-born.

Taylor, R. J., *The Art of the Minnesinger*. 1968.

Walton, Izaak (1593–1683). English author. As the owner of a shop in Chancery Lane he came to know John *Donne, in whose parish it was. Thus brought into contact with ecclesiastical and literary circles, he was asked by Sir Henry *Wotton to collect material for a preface to a proposed biography of Donne. This started him on a literary career that led to his writing biographies of Donne, *Wotton, *Hooker, *Herbert and Bishop Sanderson. In 1644 Walton retired to rural Clerkenwell and there wrote *The Compleat Angler* (1653, enlarged 1655), a rhapsody on the joys of fishing (with concealed advice for living in troubled times), containing verses, anecdotes and pastoral descriptions.

Bottrall, M., *Izaak Walton*. 1955.

Walton, Sir William Turner (1902–1983). English composer, born in Oldham, Lancashire. As a chorister of Christ Church, Oxford, he received some formal training of his precocious talent. The early *Façade* (1923), a setting for reciter and chamber ensemble of poems by Edith *Sitwell, was suffused with a wit that dominates the overture *Portsmouth Point* (1926) and the outer movements of the Sinfonia Concertante (1928 revised 1943). In the Viola Concerto (1929), probably his masterpiece, the wit deepens into a violence that contrasts with a new vein of romantic melancholy, a change of mood that was to become characteristic. The cantata *Belshazzar's Feast* (1931) is notable for the savagely brilliant orchestration, representing the sufferings of the exiled Jews, and for choral writing of Handelian splendour. This was followed by the Symphony No. 1 (1935) and the Violin Concerto (1939). A String Quartet (1947) and a Violin Sonata (1950) preceded the unsuccessful opera *Troilus and Cressida* (1954), Symphony No. 2 (1960) and *Variations on a theme by Hindemith* (1963). He composed music for films, e.g. Laurence *Olivier's *Henry V*, *Hamlet* and *Richard III*, and two coronations, *Crown Imperial* (1937) and *Te Deum* (1953). Later works include a comic opera *The Bear* (after *Chekhov, 1967), a *Magnificat* and *Nunc Dimittis*. Knighted in 1951, he received the OM in 1968. He lived in Ischia from 1956 and died there.

Walton, S., *William Walton: Behind the Façade.* 1988.

Walz, Tim(othy James) (1964–). American Democratic politician. Governor of Minnesota 2019– , he was candidate for Vice President in 2024.

Wan Li (1916–2015). Chinese government official. A teacher, he became an administrator in the CCP, worked with *Zhou Enlai and *Deng Xiaoping, was persecuted 1966–73 during the Cultural Revolution, restored, dismissed again in 1976, and then rose steadily with Deng. He was Chairman of the Standing

Committee of the 7th National People's Congress 1988–93 and promoted non-political interests including tennis and bridge.

Wang Hongwen (1934?–1992). Chinese Communist politician. Of unknown background, he was apparently well-educated, became a textile worker and rose to power in Shanghai during the Cultural Revolution. As a protégé of *Mao Zedong he was a Politburo member 1973–76 and third in the Chinese Communist Party hierarchy. He was forced out in October 1976, attacked as one of the 'Gang of Four', tried in 1980 and sentenced to life imprisonment.

Wang Wei (courtesy name Mojie) (701?–761). Chinese poet, musician, painter, calligrapher, born in Shanxi. An outstanding artist of the Tang dynasty, he was a Zen Buddhist and civil servant. None of his paintings survive, but 400 poems are attributed to him, the most famous being 'Deer Park', a beautiful but elusive quatrain. *Mahler quoted from Wang Wei in *Das Lied von der Erde*.

Weinberger, E., *Nineteen Ways of Looking at Wang Wei*. 1987/2016.

Warbeck, Perkin (c.1474–1499). English pretender to the throne, born in Flanders. He was persuaded by the Yorkists to claim that he was *Richard, Duke of York, the younger of *Edward IV's sons believed to have been murdered in the Tower of London. In 1492 he was 'recognised' by Edward IV's sister, Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy. After an unsuccessful landing at Deal, Kent (1495), he went to Ireland and then to the court of *James IV of Scotland, where he was married to Catherine Gordon, the Earl of Huntley's daughter. He next sailed to Cornwall, failed to take Exeter by siege, fled and eventually surrendered to *Henry VII. He was imprisoned in the Tower of London and after an attempt to escape and alleged involvement in a plot with Edward, Earl of Warwick, he was tried and executed.

Warburg, Emil Gabriel (1846–1913). German physicist. He carried out extensive experimental investigations of electrical conduction in solids, liquids and gases. His work on spark discharges in rarefied gases led on to the experiments by *Franck and G. L. *Hertz on electron collisions. He later moved in the direction of photochemical studies and confirmed the fundamental law of the quantum nature of light absorption formulated by *Einstein. Warburg was a celebrated teacher. During his 10 years at the Berlin Physics Institute he trained about a fifth of the productive German physicists of the next generation. His son **Otto Heinrich Warburg** (1883–1970), born in Freiburg, was a chemist who became an outstanding pioneer in biochemical methodology. His work on respiration in tissues, identifying enzymes that consume oxygen and absorb light in cells, and explaining the role of haemoglobin in capturing oxygen and putting it to work, won him the 1931 Nobel Prize for Medicine. Before viruses were understood, he rejected the germ theory of cancer, identified metabolic changes as a major cause and helped to establish that vitamins are components of enzymes. He directed the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute (later renamed for Max *Planck) in Berlin from 1931. Although half-Jewish, Warburg was allowed to continue his research throughout the Nazi regime but had to refuse a second Nobel Prize in 1944.

Ward, Artemus (pseudonym of Charles Farrar Browne) (1834–1867). American humorist. He was famous for his lectures in the US and England, and for his contributions, quaint and misspelled, to American and English publications, including *Punch*. His humour was one of the classic American variety, the shrewd plain-speaking of the ostensibly 'simple' man.

Ward, Sir Joseph George, 1st Baronet (1856–1930). New Zealand politician, born in North Melbourne. He was the last in the line of Liberal prime ministers who, from 1870, brought New Zealand through its great period of social and economic development. An Irish Catholic, with only primary schooling but a voracious reader, he was MP 1887–97, 1897–1919, 1925–30, surviving bankruptcy in 1897. His first term as Prime Minister 1906–12, was ended by an election defeat, but he returned (1915) to join his opponent, W. F. *Massey, in a coalition during World War I; both were present at the Paris Peace Conference (1919). They loathed each other. Ward was again Prime Minister 1928–30.

Ward, Mary (1485–1645). English nun, born in Yorkshire. In 1609, in Saint-Omer, she established a religious congregation for women, the Loreto Sisters (Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary), actively participating in the world, influenced by the organisation of the Jesuits. She faced strong opposition in the church hierarchy. The order was suppressed in 1631, but revived in 1703. Nevertheless, she travelled throughout Europe establishing schools.

Ward, Mary Augusta (née Arnold) (known as **Mrs Humphry Ward**) (1851–1920). English writer, born in Tasmania. At the age of five she returned to Britain with her father, **Thomas Arnold** (1823–1900), brother of Matthew *Arnold, who became co-editor of the *Catholic Dictionary* (1883). His daughter, who married (1872) Thomas Humphry Ward, an Oxford don and art critic, was also preoccupied with religion and the best known of her books, *Robert Elsmere* (1888), studies the hero's struggle with religious doubt. She was friendly with leading intellectuals and contributed to periodicals as well as writing 25 novels, three plays and nine non-fiction works. She supported higher education for women and was secretary of Somerville College, Oxford 1879–81. Although a keen social worker and one of the first seven women appointed magistrates (1920), she actively opposed women's suffrage.

Huws Jones, E., *Mrs Ward.* 1973.

Warhol, Andy (né Andrew Warhola) (1928–1987). American artist and film maker. He was a leading exponent of pop art in the 1960s using household objects, such as Campbells' soup cans and sculptures of Brillo soap pads. He also produced multiple image photographic silk screens of subjects including Marilyn *Monroe and the electric chair. Later he made 'underground' films, some of which lasted as long as 25 hours. These included *Chelsea Girls* (1966) and *Blue Movie* (1969). His New York based 'Factory' became a fashionable studio and centre for the artistic avant-garde and eccentrics of the 1960s and early 1970s. His *Silver Car Crash (Double Disaster)*, a serigraph, sold for $US105 million in 2013, while his Shot Sage, Blue Marilyn (Marilyn *Monroe, 1964) set a record for 20th Century art works at $US195 million in 2022.

Gopnik, B., *Warhol: A life as art.* 2020.

Warlock, Peter (pseudonym of Philip Arnold Heseltine) (1894–1930). English composer. A critic and editor under his family name, he became obsessed with the occult, adopting the name Warlock. He wrote a biography of *Delius, and was a friend of *Yeats and *Bartók. He composed about 150 songs, in which the predominant moods are Elizabethan jollity (many were settings of Elizabethan poems) and sensuous melancholy, e.g. *The Curlew* (1923), a setting for tenor and chamber ensemble for poems by Yeats. He also wrote choral and orchestral works, e.g. the *Capriol Suite* for strings (1926). He died of gas poisoning, a probable suicide.

Warne, Shane Keith (1969–2022). Australian cricketer, born in Ferntree Gully. Regarded as one of the greatest spin-bowlers in the history of cricket, in the Australian Test team 1992–2007, he played in 145 test matches, took 708 test wickets and was also an effective batsman and serious carouser.

Warner, Harry Morris (né **Hirsz Mojżesz Wonsal**) (1881–1958). American-Polish-Jewish film producer, born in Russian Poland. His father, a shoemaker, migrated to the US in 1889, then lived in Canada briefly. Harry Warner and his brothers **Samuel** (Szmuel), **Albert** (Abraham) and **Jack** (Jacob) formed (1923) the motion-picture company Warner Brothers. He produced (1929) *The Jazz Singer*, the first talking picture. Although conservative Republicans, they supported Franklin D. *Roosevelt, and produced films that mobilised public opinion against the Nazis, e.g. *Casablanca* (1942).

Warner, Sir Pelham Francis (1873–1963). English cricketer. As captain of Middlesex and England for many years and as one of the most attractive and informed writers on the game, he occupied an important place in the history of English cricket.

Warner, P. F., *Long Innings*. 1951.

Warren, David Ronald de Mey (1925–2010). Australian inventor. He studied in Sydney, Oxford and Melbourne, worked for the Australian Aeronautical Research Laboratories, and in 1953 developed a prototype of the 'black box', a flight data recorder, now universally adopted, but then dismissed as pointless, especially in his native land.

Warren, Earl (1891–1974). American lawyer and Republican politician. He served as Attorney-General 1939–43 and Governor 1943–53 of California. In 1948 he was Republican candidate for Vice President, on Thomas *Dewey's ticket, and in 1952 sought the Presidential nomination. The newly elected President *Eisenhower appointed him as Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court 1953–69. His activist court made liberal decisions that changed the US far more than Congress or the presidency by ruling against segregated schools (1954), securing legal protection for accused persons, redistributing state legislative districts, striking down censorship laws, and emphasising civil liberties and the right to dissent. President *Johnson appointed Warren to chair the Commission on the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy (1963–64) which concluded that Lee *Oswald acted 'entirely alone'. However the Warren Commission's methodology led to scepticism and ultimately four of its seven members indicated their reservations about the findings. Warren was a favourite whipping boy for right-wing extremists.

White, G. E., *Earl Warren*. 1982; Cray, E., *Chief Justice: A Biography of Earl Warren*. 1997; Newton, J., *Justice for All: Earl Warren and the Nation He Made*. 2001.

Warren, Elizabeth Ann (née Herring) (1949–). American Democratic politician and lawyer, born in Oklahoma. Educated at Houston and Rutgers, and originally a teacher, she became a specialist in bankruptcy law and held chairs at universities in Texas, Michigan, Pennsylvania, and then Harvard. A Republican until 1996, she was a US Senator from Massachusetts 2013– . In 2016 she was encouraged to seek the Democratic Presidential nomination but backed Hillary *Clinton. She announced her candidature for 2020 in February 2019, but although passionate, articulate and intelligent, polled poorly in the primaries and withdrew in March.

Warren, Robert Penn (1905–1989). American poet, novelist and critic, born in Kentucky. He studied at Berkeley, Yale and (as a Rhodes Scholar) Oxford. He won a Pulitzer Prize in 1947 for his novel, *All the King's Men* (1946), based on the life of Huey *Long, and made into an award-winning film. In 1958 he won a second Pulitzer Prize for *Promises: Poems 1954–56*.

Warren, (John) **Robin** (1937–2024). Australian pathologist, born in Adelaide. He shared the 2005 Nobel Prize for Medicine with Barry *Marshall for their work in identifying *Helicobacter pylori* as a cause of peptic ulcers.

Warwick, 16th Earl of, Richard Neville, 2nd Earl of Salisbury (known as 'Warwick the Kingmaker') (1428–1471). English nobleman. Son of the 1st Earl of Salisbury (d.1460), he claimed the Warwick earldom (1449) through his wife's rights. He owned so much land and wealth that he was able to hold the balance in the Wars of the Roses. At first he joined the Yorkist faction and after the death of its leader, *Richard, Duke of York, was able (1461) to supplant *Henry VI by Richard's son, *Edward IV. Edward was not the man, however, to submit tamely to a power behind the throne, and when Warwick secretly married (1469) his daughter Isabel to the king's brother, George, Duke of *Clarence, Edward was strong enough to force Warwick and Clarence to take refuge in France, where a reconciliation took place with Margaret, *Henry VI's queen. As champion of the Lancastrian cause Warwick now returned to England, compelled Edward in his turn to leave the country, and reinstated Henry VI. In March 1471 Edward landed in Yorkshire, was joined by his repentant brother Clarence, and met, defeated and killed Warwick at Barnet. Warwick's younger daughter **Anne Neville** (1456–1485) married the future *Richard III.

Kendall, P. M., *Warwick the Kingmaker*. 1957.

Washington, Booker Taliaferro (1856–1915). African-American educationist, born in Virginia. By becoming (1872) a janitor at the Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute he was able to work his way through the course and graduate (1875). He then began to teach, and interested himself in educational methods. In 1881 he became principal of a school for African-Americans at Tuskegee, Alabama, and made it a centre of black education. His writings, e.g. his autobiography *Up from Slavery* (1901), aimed to promote racial understanding.

Washington, George (1732–1799). 1st President of the US 1789–97. Born at Bridges Creek, Virginia, he was the eldest of his father's six children by his second wife, there being already four children in his first family. His father was the grandson of John Washington, whose family home was at Sulgrave, Northamptonshire, England, and who had emigrated (1656/7) to Virginia, where his domains had been enlarged by his successors. After his father's death (1743) George, then aged 11, came under the guardianship of his elder half-brother Lawrence, with whom he lived at Mount Vernon. Here he came to know Lord Fairfax and his brother, who was Lawrence's father-in-law. The brothers took George under their wing, encouraged him to educate himself in their large library and, by sending him to survey their own outlying land, enabled him to become (1749) a public surveyor. The deaths of Lawrence (1751) and his daughter soon afterwards gave George the ownership of the Mount Vernon estate. In 1751 he had been appointed Adjutant General, with the rank of major, of the provincial militia, and in 1753 was sent on a dangerous mission (described in his *Journey to the Ohio*) to the French commander, 600 miles distant, to warn him against encroachments upon British territory. The warning being disregarded, Washington accompanied General Braddock on the disastrous expedition of 1755 and showed great skill in rallying the routed survivors. On his return he was given command of all the Virginian forces, but the subsequent fighting in which he took part was of only minor importance. In 1758 he was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses, where his contributions to debate were marked by common sense rather than eloquence.

In 1759 he married a rich widow **Martha Dandridge Custis** (1732–1802). At Mount Vernon he lived as an affluent country gentleman, became an expert and enthusiastic rider and performed many public duties. He steadily improved his estate, amounting to 2300 hectares, with 200 slaves, and magnificent gardens laid out in the French style. He accepted, without approving, the institution of slavery but his slaves were freed on his death.

The events that preceded the War of American Independence found Washington firmly on the side of the colonists. Despite the dissolution of the Virginia House by the British Government for its support of the Boston resistance to taxation without representation, the burgesses continued to meet elsewhere and Washington was chosen as a delegate to the two continental congresses (1774 and 1775) summoned to decide on future action. The second was interrupted by the outbreak of hostilities, and Washington, one of the few with the necessary military experience, was made Commander-in-Chief of all revolutionary forces. Assuming the leadership just after the American defeat at Bunker Hill (June 1775), he began the enormous task of recruiting, training and equiping, necessary to match his troops on equal terms with the British and German regulars. A new vigour and determination were soon apparent, but though the British were driven from Boston (1776) Washington's attempt to hold New York against *Howe failed and a year of varying fortunes (1777) culminated in the defeat at Brandywine. Having overcome a movement to deprive him of his command, Washington emerged from the hardships of wintering at Valley Forge (1777–78) with a hardened, better trained and much more efficient army, unitedly devoted to its leader. The tide finally turned when France entered the war and it was the surrender of *Cornwallis at Yorktown (October 1781) to a combined attack by French ships and American troops that virtually ended the fighting, though formal acknowledgement of independence awaited the Treaty of Versailles (1783). Washington was no great strategist but, without the patience, courage and willpower of his formidable personality, victory could have scarcely been achieved.

The war over, Washington returned to Mount Vernon. He was elected as President of the Constitutional Convention meeting in Philadelphia May–September

1787, when delegates from 12 states (Rhode Island having failed to send delegates) hammered out a Constitution. Once ratified by the states, an election was held for members of the Electoral College in December 1788–January 1789 who would choose the first President and Vice President. Only six states had a popular vote, with a strikingly low turnout (43,782 in total), four more sent delegates chosen by the state legislature, and three did not participate.

The Electoral College cast all 69 votes for Washington who was inaugurated as President of the United States in April 1789. (There were 11 candidates for Vice President. John *Adams won comfortably.) Washington chose his administration from all factions and only his force of character could hold together, even temporarily, men of such different outlook as Thomas *Jefferson and Alexander *Hamilton. Jefferson eventually went into opposition with the loosely organised Democratic-Republican Party. In 1792, the Electoral College unanimously re-elected Washington, but the Vice Presidency was contested, with the Federalist Adams defeating the Democratic-Republican George *Clinton. Among Washington's most important decisions was keeping the United States neutral in the war between England and France. He refused a third term of office. Henry *Lee's words, contained in the Resolutions in the House of Representatives at the time of his death, remain his finest epitaph: 'First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen'. His will directed that his slaves should be freed on his wife's death: among the Founding Fathers he was the only slave owner to do this.

In 1976, he was promoted 'General of the Armies of the United States' as part of the Bicentennial celebrations. In 20 major studies by historians and political scientists ranking US presidents, Washington scored No. 3 in the aggregate, behind Abraham *Lincoln and Franklin *Roosevelt.

Freeman, D. S., *George Washington*. 6 vols, 1948–54; Knollenberg, B., *George Washington*. 1965; Perry, J. A., Allison, A. M. and Skousen, W. C., *The Real George Washington*. 1991; Chernow, R., *Washington: A Life*. 2010.

Wassermann, August von (1866–1925). German bacteriologist. After practising as a physician for some years he became (1902) a professor at the *Koch Institute for Infectious Diseases at Berlin and in 1913 was given the direction of a new institute of experimental therapy. He is best remembered for the reaction test for syphilis which bears his name, but he also worked to provide antitoxins for immunisation against other diseases, e.g. diphtheria, cholera, tuberculosis.

Waterhouse, Alfred (1830–1905). English architect, born in Manchester. He designed several important London buildings, e.g. the Natural History Museum, St Paul's School and the Prudential building in Holborn, and Eaton Hall, Cheshire for the Duke of *Westminster.

Watson (né Tanck), (John) **Chris**(tian) (1867–1941). Australian Labor politician, born in Valparaiso, Chile. Son of a German sailor lost at sea, he was brought up in New Zealand and became a printer. After serving in the New South Wales Parliament 1894–1901, he was a foundation member of the Commonwealth Parliament 1901–10, the first federal leader of the Australian Labor Party 1901–07 and the first Labor Prime Minister April–August 1904. He was (at 37) the youngest Australian Prime Minister, and the first Labor leader of a national government anywhere in the world. He broke with the ALP over conscription (1916) and went into business.

McMullin, R., *So Monstrous a Tragedy*. 2004.

Watson, James Dewey (1928–). American biologist, born in Chicago. One of the radio 'Quiz Kids', educated at Indiana and Chicago Universities, he worked with Francis *Crick in Cambridge on establishing the structure and function of DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) and published the joint findings in *Nature* in 1953. In 1962 he shared the Nobel Prize for Medicine with Crick and Maurice *Wilkins. He wrote *The Double Helix* (1968), a lively account of the DNA discovery. He was a professor of biology at Harvard 1961–76, director of the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1968–93, and its President 1994–2004, and of the National Centre for Human Genome Research 1989–92. Awarded the US Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1977, he was appointed FRS 1981, received the Copley Medal in 1993, and became an Hon. KBE in 2001. After 2004, he faced sharp criticism for his views about alleged genetic deficiencies of Africans.

Watson-Watt, Sir Robert Alexander (1892–1973). Scottish physicist, born in Angus. Educated at St Andrews University, he worked for years as a meteorologist. As superintendent of radio department of the National Physical Laboratory in Teddington, he convinced military and political leaders of the possibility of applying to the location of aircraft the known principle of range-finding by the reflection of radio waves (1935). The main figure in the development of radar (an acronym of **Ra**dio **D**etection **a**nd **R**anging), he led the team that developed this idea into an important defence weapon for World War II. He was elected FRS in 1941 and knighted in 1942.

Watson-Watt, Sir R. A., *Three Steps to Victory*. 1958.

Watt, James (1736–1819). Scottish engineer, born in Greenock. Son of a merchant, after an apprenticeship he became instrument maker to Glasgow University, where he used a workshop for engineering experiments. Here he devised (1765) means of improving the steam engine, notably by

the addition of a separate condenser and a steam jacket. The reduction of wastage would, he estimated, cheapen steam power by about 75 per cent and thus make its use economic throughout industry. Delay in the construction of a full-size engine was overcome when Watt eventually obtained the backing of John Roebuck of the Carron Ironworks. Roebuck sold his interest to Matthew *Boulton of Birmingham, and it was there that Watt successfully completed his engine (1775). Taken into partnership by Boulton he continued to make improvements. To transform the reciprocating (i.e. to and fro) motion into a rotary movement he devised a 'sun and planet' gear. He invented also the two-cylinder engine, the double-acting engine and a centrifugal governor for controlling speed. In another field he invented a copying press which, by eliminating handmade copies, greatly reduced office work. The unit of electric power, the 'watt', was named after him.

Watteau, (Jean) **Antoine** (1684–1721). French painter, born in Valenciennes. He grew up in a border town and was in contact with the Flemish tradition. He went to study in Paris (1702) but continued to paint in the Flemish manner until he made his permanent home in Paris. While living there (1712–19) he introduced a new and highly sophisticated style in accord with the artificiality of court life. Subjects are the serenade, the dance, the whispered conversation, the picnic; shimmering gowns in a pastoral setting, a nostalgic transposition of the aura of the sweeter classical myth into the terms of Watteau's own day. Paintings like the *Embarkation for Cythera* (1717) are among the masterpieces of baroque art. To these subjects he brought techniques derived from a study of *Rubens' work and his own acute observation. In part, too, the pictures represent a dreamlike escape from reality. He died of tuberculosis from which he had long suffered and for which a visit to England (1719) was a vain attempt to find a cure. His last masterpiece, *Gilles* (1720–21), a pierrot in white (and a self portrait), is in the Louvre.

Watts, George Frederic (1817–1904). English painter and sculptor, born in London. He gained wide popularity, mainly through reproductions of allegorical pictures such as *Love and Death*, *Hope* and *Mother and Child* but his best work is in his portraits (*Russell, *Disraeli, *Shaftesbury, *Tennyson, *Gladstone, *Manning, *Carlyle, Ellen *Terry), 54 of them in the National Portrait Gallery, London. His first marriage (1864) to the actor Ellen Terry, then barely 17, was dissolved. Elected RA in 1867, he twice declined a baronetcy but was an original member of the OM (1902). He also created monumental sculptures e.g. *Physical Energy* (1902). Watts thought of himself as the English *Michelangelo. Posterity has not agreed, although he had some influence on Henry *Moore.

Watts, Isaac (1674–1748). English hymn writer. He was a nonconformist pastor in London, constantly handicapped by ill health and from 1712 he lived with and was cared for by Sir Thomas and Lady Abeny. He wrote a metrical version of the Psalms and was a most prolific writer of hymns, among the best known being *O God, our help in ages past, When I survey the wondrous cross* and *Jesus shall reign where'er the sun*.

Waugh, Evelyn Arthur St John (1903–1966). English novelist, born in Hampstead. Son of a publisher, he was educated at Lancing College, Sussex and Hertford College, Oxford. He taught unhappily at three schools (1925–27), material he turned to advantage in his first success, the novel *Decline and Fall* (1928). His marriage to Evelyn (he called her 'she-Evelyn') Gardner broke up in 1929. In 1930 he published a satire on Mayfair, *Vile Bodies*, and became a Roman Catholic. Journalism followed and the first of several visits to Africa which inspired the novels *Black Mischief* (1932), *A Handful of Dust* (1934) and *Scoop* (1938). He wrote a notable biography of Edmund *Campion (1935) and married Laura Herbert in 1937. He joined the Royal Marines in 1939 and served with the commandos (and Randolph *Churchill) in Yugoslavia 1944. His World War II experiences produced the great trilogy *Sword of Honour* (*Men at Arms*, 1952, *Officers and Gentlemen*, 1955, *Unconditional Surrender*, 1961). *Brideshead Revisited* (1945) was a popular and critical success, later a television series. *The Loved One* (1948), also filmed, was a biting satire on the Californian funeral business. *The Ordeal of Gilbert Pinfold* (1957) was a savage self-portrait of a Catholic novelist, hallucinating on pills and alcohol, fighting against paranoia and despair. One of the great stylists, Waugh's work was distinguished by wit, cynicism and a firmly reactionary view of life, sustained only by his family and pre-Vatican II Catholicism. His son **Auberon Alexander Waugh** (1939–2001) was a polemical journalist, novelist and critic.

Stannard, M., *Evelyn Waugh: The Early Years: 1903–39*. 1986; Stannard, M., *Evelyn Waugh: The Later Years: 1939–66*. 1993; Hastings, S., *Evelyn Waugh.* 1994; Eade, P., *Evelyn Waugh: A Life Revisited*. 2016.

Wavell, Archibald Percival, 1st Earl Wavell of Cyrenaica and Winchester (1883–1950). English field marshal, born in Colchester. Son of a major general, educated at Winchester and Sandhurst, he was widely read, an enthusiast for poetry and mastered several languages. He served in India 1903–09. In World War I he was in Flanders (losing an eye at Ypres), Russia and Egypt. Commander-in-Chief in the Middle East 1940–41, his brilliant campaign of December 1940 resulted in the conquest of Cyrenaica and the capture of 130,000 Italian prisoners. *Churchill then directed Wavell to divert forces from North Africa to Greece (April 1941), a doomed campaign that enabled the Germans to

recapture Libya and threaten Egypt. Churchill never forgave Wavell for his own strategic blunder. He was appointed Commander-in-Chief, India, 1941–43 and Supreme Commander, Allied Forces in the Southwest Pacific January–March 1942 when Japan invaded Indonesia, Malaya and Burma. Churchill reluctantly appointed him as Viceroy of India 1943–47, with a viscountcy. *Gandhi and *Nehru had been interned in 1942 when their 'Quit India' campaign began, but Wavell released Gandhi in 1944 and Nehru in 1945, despite Churchill's objections. His plan for British withdrawal from India, seen as defeatist by the time, was rejected by both Churchill and *Attlee, but in retrospect looks to have been more practical than *Mountbatten's impulsive strategy and there would have been fewer deaths during the transition period. Wavell was recalled from India and promoted to an earldom. He was buried at Winchester College.

Connell, J., *Wavell, Soldier and Scholar*. 1964; *Wavell, Supreme Commander*, 1969; Lewin, R., *The Chief: Field Marshal Lord Wavell*. 1980; Close, H. M., *Attlee, Wavell, Mountbatten and the Transfer of Power*. 1997; Schofield, V., *Wavell: Soldier and Statesman*. 2006.

Waynflete, William of (c.1395–1486). English scholar and prelate. He had been headmaster of Winchester for 11 years when (1441) he was called upon by *Henry VI to organise his new school at Eton, of which he became provost when it opened (1443). He became Bishop of Winchester (1447) and founded Magdalen College, Oxford (1448).

Webb, Sir Aston (1849–1930). English architect. He was best known for the new east front of Buckingham Palace, as well as the Victoria Memorial and Admiralty Arch which distinguish its ceremonial approach. He designed large extensions to the Victoria and Albert Museum (1909).

Webb, Mary (née Meredith) (1881–1927). English novelist, born in Shropshire. Her best known works are the novels *The Golden Arrow* (1916) and *Precious Bane* (1924), which won the Femina Vie-Heureuse Prize.

Webb, Sidney James, 1st Baron Passfield (1859–1947) and **Beatrice Webb** (née Potter) (1858–1943). English socialists and sociologists. Sidney was educated in London, became a civil servant (1878) and a barrister (1885) and was an active member of the Fabian Society from 1884. Beatrice was the daughter of a wealthy industrialist, assisted Charles Booth in an investigation of London working-class conditions and had written *The Co-operative Movement in Great Britain* (1891) before she married Sidney in 1892. He was a member of the London County Council 1892–1910. Their careers were a literary and political collaboration. They visited Australia in 1898. They sat on many royal commissions, e.g. on trade union law, the coal mines, and the Poor Law (for which in 1909 Beatrice produced a notable Minority Report), and they helped start the London School of Economics (1895) and the *New Statesman* (1913). Their works on social history were of great importance e.g. *The History of Trade Unionism* (1894), *English Local Government*, (10 volumes 1906–29) and *The Decay of Capitalist Civilisation* (1921). Sidney became a Labour MP 1922–29 and served under MacDonald as President of the Board of Trade 1924 and Secretary of State for the Dominions and the Colonies 1929–31. After visiting the USSR (1932), the Webbs wrote *Soviet Communism* (1935), a thorough but excessively admiring account. Sidney received the OM in 1944.

Cole, M. and Drake, B. (eds), *Our Partnership*. 1948.

Webber, Sir Andrew Lloyd *see* **Lloyd Webber, Andrew, Baron Lloyd Webber**

Weber, Carl Maria Friedrich Ernst von (1786–1826). German composer, born in Eutin. Son of a musician, he was a cousin of *Mozart's wife **Aloysia Weber** (1759?–1839). In the hope that he would become a youthful prodigy he was sent to study music under Michael *Haydn (brother of Joseph). After his first post as conductor at Breslau he entered the service of the Duke of Württemberg, where he and his father were expelled for debt and dissipation. To his early period belong his only two symphonies (of little worth), two tuneful concertos (and one concertino) for clarinet and strings and the operas *Sylvana* (1810) and *Abu Hassan* (1811). He was director of the Prague opera 1813–17 and directed German opera at Dresden 1817–26. Here he succeeded in checking the dominance of Italian opera and in establishing the school of German romantic opera with its emphasis on the supernatural. His own contribution comprised his three mature operas, *Der Freischütz* (*The Freeshooters*,1821), *Euryanthe* (1823) and *Oberon* (1826). Only *Der Freischütz* has remained popular, but their colourful, dramatically apt orchestration, the occasional use of leitmotifs and a new structure of the overture (based solely on themes from the opera itself) influenced *Wagner profoundly. Weber died of tuberculosis while in London for the production of *Oberon* at Covent Garden. Of his other works, one remains outstandingly popular, his piano waltz *Invitation to the Dance* (1819), to which the orchestration by *Berlioz and, later, by *Weingartner gave a fresh brilliance.

Warrack, J., *Carl Maria von Weber*. 1968.

Weber, Max(imilian Karl Emil) (1864–1920). German sociologist and philosopher, born in Erfurt. Son of a civil servant, educated in Heidelberg and Berlin, between bouts of disabling illness, he held chairs at Freiburg and Heidelberg and wrote voluminously on social subjects, some of his most valuable work being concerned with the categorising of social groups. *Politics as Vocation* (1919), a collection of lectures, argues that leaders must have three qualities: passion, responsibility and a sense of proportion. He identified three different styles of leadership: 'charismatic' (*Mussolini, *Hitler, *Trump), 'traditional' and 'legal/rational' in a work

published posthumously. His best known work, *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism* (1920), an attempt to explain the link between the two halves of his title, was influential in Britain and the US. He died in the influenza pandemic.

Bendix, R., *Max Weber: An Intellectual Portrait*. 1962.

Webern, Anton (Friedrich Wilhelm von) (1883–1945). Austrian composer, born in Vienna. He studied composition with *Schoenberg, whose methods he adapted to his own purposes. After conducting in Danzig, Stettin and Prague, he directed the Vienna Workers' Symphony Orchestra 1922–34. His orchestral works include a Passacaglia and two symphonies. He also wrote songs and two cantatas dating from World War II. The Nazis banned his works and forbade him to teach, but he had some sympathy for *Hitler. After liberation he was accidentally shot dead by an American soldier, Raymond Bell. In his compositions (most of which are very short) Webern, who developed Schoenberg's principle of serialism by dividing the series into small cells and extended the serial principle to instrumental timbre, has had important influence on postwar composition (including *Stravinsky's late works).

Wildgans, F., *Anton Webern*. 1966.

Webster, Daniel (1782–1852). American lawyer, orator and politician, born in New Hampshire. He practised law first in his native state and then in Boston, where, with legal skill and with magnificent eloquence, he argued cases involving major constitutional issues. Elected Member of the House of Representatives 1813–17, 1823–27, in the second period he was the principal spokesman in Congress for the administration of President John Quincy *Adams.

Webster was one of the greatest of American orators. His speech on the bicentenary of the Pilgrim Fathers (1820), his two Bunker Hill orations (1825 and 1843), on the supremacy of the Union (1830), and funeral orations (e.g. John *Adams and *Jefferson, 1826) demonstrate his mastery of phrase and superb gift of matching style with content.

US Senator from Massachusetts 1827–41, 1845–50, he was prominent in creating the new Whig Party (1833), but never secured the presidential nomination. He twice declined nomination as Vice President (1840, 1848) and in both cases the incumbent president died. He supported William Henry *Harrison in 1840 and served as Secretary of State 1841–43. The Webster-Ashburton Treaty (1842), with Britain, defined the US–Canadian border and ended the slave trade on the high seas. Although strongly opposed to slavery, in the interests of preserving the Union, Webster worked tirelessly to secure passage of the Compromise of 1850 which retained slavery in the South but prevented its expansion to the West. He became Millard *Fillmore's Secretary of State 1850–52, dying in office.

Webster, John (c.1580–c.1625). English dramatist. Many of his plays were written in collaboration, notably with *Dekker and *Heywood, only three, in fact, of the surviving plays are known to be his independent work: *The White Devil* (1612), *The Duchess of Malfi* (c.1614) and the much less important *The Devil's Law Case* (1623). The first two, based on Italian originals, vie with *Shakespeare's work in tragic intensity, but the characterisation is cruder, the range of emotions narrower, and humour, except in its grimmest form, is lacking. Webster's poetry, however, occasionally touches greatness.

Bliss, L., *John Webster.* 1983.

Webster, Noah (1758–1843). American lexicographer, born in Connecticut. Educated at Yale, he became a teacher, journalist and political writer, publishing the famous *Webster's Spelling Book* in 1773. *A Compendious Dictionary* (1806) and *An American Dictionary of the English Language* (2 volumes, 1828) helped to standardise American English.

Scudder, H. E., *Noah Webster.* 1971.

Wedekind, (Benjamin) **Frank**(lin) (1864–1918). German dramatist, born in Hanover. Conceived in the US, he became promoter, cabaret performer, poet, actor and director, and wrote many expressionist plays that anticipate the work of Bertolt *Brecht. The best known are *Earth Spirit* (1895) and *Pandora's Box* (1904), in which the central character is the courtesan 'Lulu'. G. W. *Pabst filmed *Pandora's Box* and Alban *Berg composed the opera *Lulu*.

Wedgwood, Dame (Cicely) **Veronica** (1910–1997). English historian. Educated at Oxford, her books include *The Thirty Years War* (1938), *Oliver Cromwell* (1939), *William the Silent* (1944), *The Trial of Charles I* (1964) and *Milton and his World* (1969). In 1969 she received the OM.

Wedgwood, Josiah (1730–1795). English potter. Descendant of a family of Staffordshire potters, in 1759 he started his own business in Burslem. He eventually succeeded in developing for large-scale manufacture the hard white earthenware already made in Staffordshire and possessing many of the qualities of porcelain. His improvements to body and glaze were made by introducing china-clay and china-stone, then recently discovered in Cornwall. Apart from this utilitarian product, Wedgwood became famous for his 'jasper ware', generally pale blue or green and, to accord with the classical taste of the time, adorned with a frieze of Greek figures embossed on it in white. For these decorative pieces, made nearby at his new works (1769) called Etruria, he employed many artists, notably *Flaxman. Wedgwood was an enlightened employer who did much to improve education and living conditions of his men. Charles *Darwin was his grandson.

Mankowitz, W., *Wedgwood*. 1953.

Weelkes, Thomas (c.1575–1623). English composer. He wrote Church music, music for keyboard and for viols, but is at his most original in madrigals, regarded as among the finest of the Elizabethan School.

Wegener, Alfred Lothar (1880–1930). German geophysicist, meteorologist, polar researcher and geologist, born in Berlin. He studied at Heidelberg, Innsbruck and Berlin and, before World War I, taught at Marburg. From 1910, following the ideas of Eduard *Suess, he developed his theory of Continental Drift or Displacement. Empirical evidence for this seemed to be the close jigsaw fit between coastlines on both sides of the Atlantic, and palaeontological similarities between Brazil and Africa. But Wegener had strong convictions that geophysical and geodetical considerations would also support a theory of wandering continents. As to the cause of the displacement he looked to tidal forces and a 'flight from the poles'. Wegener supposed that the Mesozoic had seen the existence of a united supercontinent, 'Pangaea'. This had split apart into Laurasia and Gondwana. During the Cretaceous, South America and North America had split, but not till the end of the Quaternary had North America and Europe finally divided, or South America split from Antarctica. He died on his fourth expedition to Greenland. The South African geologist **Alexander du Toit** supported Wegener, but it was the development of paleomagnetism by P. M. S. *Blackett and others in the 1950s that provided conclusive evidence for continental drift. Craters on Mars and the moon, and an asteroid (29227 Wegener), were named for him.

Georgi, J., 'Memories of Alfred Wegener', *Continental Drift*. 1962; Greene, M. T., *Alfred Wegener*. 2015.

Weil, Simone (1909–1943). French social philosopher and mystic, born in Paris. Daughter of a rich Jewish (but agnostic) physician, she was a youthful prodigy and studied philosophy, literature and science. She taught philosophy in provincial lycées, worked for a year in the Renault factory (1934–35) and as a cook for an Anarchist group in the Spanish Civil War (1936–37), also writing for socialist journals. She was severely burnt in Spain, suffered from acute migraine and contracted tuberculosis. In 1938 she had a series of mystical experiences, became absorbed in Catholicism and, although she did not enter the Church, was instrumental in converting others. She wrote an important short essay, *The Iliad, or the Poem of Force* (1939). She left France in 1942 for the US (via Casablanca), then went to England to work for General *de Gaulle. Suffering from tuberculosis, she refused to eat and died in a sanatorium in Kent. The posthumous publication of her books aroused intense critical interest. They include *Waiting on God* (*Attente de Dieu*, 1951), *The Need for Roots* (*L'enracinement*, 1952) and *Notebooks* (2 volumes, 1956). Between 1992 and 2012, 2500 scholarly works on Weil were published.

Weill, Kurt (1900–1950). German American composer. A pupil of *Humperdinck and *Busoni, his best known work is *Dreigroschenoper* (*The Threepenny Opera*, 1928), a modernised version of *Gay's *Beggar's Opera* with libretto by *Brecht, who also collaborated with Weill in later works, equally harsh and satirical in character, e.g. *Happy End* and *The Rise and Fall of the City of Mahagonny* (both 1929). These works are deliberately 'popular' and jazz-inspired in idiom, and in them Weill shows himself as much a political and social satirist as a musician. In 1933 he was obliged to flee Nazi Germany, settling (1935) in the US, where he produced music for plays and a folk opera, *Down in the Valley* (1948). He married the singer and actor Lotte *Lenya.

Weinberg, Steven (1933–2021). American astrophysicist. Educated at Cornell, Copenhagen and Princeton universities, he held chairs in physics at the University of California (Berkeley) 1964–73, Harvard 1973 and Texas 1982. He wrote the bestseller *The First Three Minutes* (1977) and shared the Nobel Prize for Physics 1979 with Abdus Salam and Sheldon Glashow for their research on unification of the weak force and electromagnetic interaction between elementary particles.

Weinberger, Caspar Willard (1917–2006). American administrator. He served as US Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare 1973–75, became general counsel to the Bechtel Corporation and was Secretary of Defence 1981–87.

Weinberger, Jaromir (1896–1967). Czech composer. Chiefly remembered for his opera *Schwanda the Bagpiper* (1927), in 1938 he left Czechoslovakia and eventually settled in the US.

Weingartner, (Paul) **Felix von** (1863–1942). Austrian conductor, composer and critic. He studied at Leipzig and then under *Liszt. As conductor, he held posts in Berlin, Munich and Vienna where he was *Mahler's successor at the Imperial Opera 1907–11 and elsewhere, and became well known by his foreign tours. His compositions, which include operas, symphonies and chamber music, lack individuality. He wrote books on *Beethoven's symphonies and the art of conducting.

Weismann, August Friedrich Leopold (1834–1914). German geneticist, born at Frankfurt-am-Main. He studied medicine at Göttingen, and practised at Rostock and then in Frankfurt. He became professor of zoology at Freiburg in 1873. During the 1860s he carried out detailed microscopic investigations into insects, crustaceans and embryology, though difficulties with his eyes eventually put a stop to this work. Weismann is best remembered for his 'germ plasm' or chromosome theory of heredity. He grasped the centrality of the transmission of 'information' in biology. Within evolutionary theory there was deep disagreement as to how constant features and variations

were passed on by inheritance. *Darwin had early favoured 'pangenesis', the theory that all characters were coded together in the genetic material. Other biologists had stressed the inheritance of acquired characteristics. Weismann launched a full-scale attack on this latter theory. His own experimentation had convinced him of the totally separate existence of genetic cells (germ cells) from body cells. He believed in the reality of an unbroken line of descent between the germ cells of successive generations, punctuated only by mutations in those cells (whereby evolution occurred). He argued that the hereditary material is contained in 'chromosomes'. Fertilisation takes place by the bringing together of chromosomes from two individuals, and variation resulted from the combinations of different chromosomes that occurred. Weismann's genetic theory of the action of evolution was wrong in detail, but essentially underlies modern genetic theory.

Weiss, Peter Ulrich (1916–1982). Swedish-German writer, born in Babelsberg. From a Czech-Jewish family that left Germany in 1934, settling in Sweden in 1939, he became a painter, documentary film maker and Marxist social critic. His best known work is *Marat/Sade* (1963, in full *The Persecution and Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum of Charenton under the Direction of the Marquis de Sade*), first published in German, which was staged in many countries and made into a powerful film (1967) by Peter *Brook.

Weizenbaum, Joseph (1923–2008). German-Jewish-American computer scientist, born in Berlin. He taught at MIT, Boston, and was an important pioneer in Artificial Intelligence (AI).

Weizmann, Chaim (1874–1952). Israeli chemist and politician, born in Motol, Belorussia. Educated in Berlin and Freiburg, he lectured at Geneva (1900–04) and was a reader in biochemistry at Manchester 1904–16, becoming director of the Admiralty laboratories 1916–19. He pioneered biotechnology by using bio-organisms to extract acetone from maize. This was of enormous importance in making explosives during World War I and attracted the interest and friendship of A. J. *Balfour. The Balfour Declaration (1917) promised the Jews a 'national home' in Palestine. Weizmann was President of the World Zionist Organisation 1921–31, 1935–46, of the Hebrew University, Jerusalem 1932–50, and first director of the Sieff Research Institute (later named for Weizmann) in Rehovot 1934–48. He served as the first president of Israel 1948–52. His nephew, **Ezer Weizmann** (1924–2005), was a general in the Israeli air force, served as Minister for Science 1988–92, urged a settlement with Israel's Arab neighbours and became President 1993–2000, resigning over accusations of accepting gifts from businessmen.

Weizmann, C., *Trial and Error*. 1949.

Weizsäcker, Richard von (1920–2015). German politician. Educated at Oxford, Grenoble and Göttingen, he served in World War II and became a lawyer. He was a CDU member of the Bundestag 1969–81, governing mayor of West Berlin 1981–84 and President of the Federal Republic of Germany 1984–94. His eloquent speeches on the implications of war guilt attracted international interest.

Welby, Justin Portal (1956–). English cleric, born in London. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he worked in the oil industry until 1989, then followed a late vocation into the priesthood, becoming Dean of Liverpool 2007–11, Bishop of Durham 2011–13 and Archbishop of Canterbury 2013– . Doctrinally, he was a cautious conservative.

Weldon, Fay (née Franklin Birkinshaw) (1931–2023). English author. Educated in New Zealand and Scotland, she was a prolific author of novels, plays, short stories, children's books and criticism, and an accomplished broadcaster. Her books include *Praxis* (1978), *Life and Loves of a She-Devil* (1983), *Letters to Alice* (1984) and *Habits of the House* (1984).

Welensky, Sir Roy (or **Roland**, né Raphael) (1907–1991). Zimbabwean politician, born in Harare, Zimbabwe (then Salisbury, Rhodesia). Of Lithuanian-Jewish and Afrikaner parentage, at 18 he became heavyweight boxing champion of Rhodesia. He worked as a barman and engine driver and, having gained a reputation as a forthright and belligerent trade union leader, first entered the legislature of Northern Rhodesia (Zambia) in 1937. He became a member of the Executive Council (1940) and founded (1941) the Northern Rhodesian Labour Party. He took part in the discussions (1950–51) which led to the formation of the Federation of Northern and Southern Rhodesia with Nyasaland. He joined the new federal government as Minister of Transport (1953) and succeeded Godfrey *Huggins (Viscount Malvern) as Prime Minister 1956–63. After the Federation was dissolved in 1963, he sought power in Southern Rhodesia but was heavily defeated by Ian *Smith. He lived in England from 1980.

Welensky, R., *Welensky's 4000 Days*. 1964.

Welf-Este (or **Guelph-d'Este**). German dynasty, originating (like the *Hohenstaufens and the *Hohenzollerns) from Swabia. The Welfs (known in Italy as *Guelphs or Guelfs) were allies of the papacy and contenders for the Imperial throne in the 12th and 13th centuries; their traditional rivalry with the *Ghibellines (who opposed secular papal power) led to constant instability. The Welfs formed dynastic links with the d'Estes of Ferrara and became rulers of Bavaria 1070–1180, and later Brunswick and Hanover. The dynasty also provided a Holy Roman Emperor (Otto IV) and a Russian Tsar (Ivan VI). The family name (never used) of Britain's Hanoverian dynasty from 1714 to 1901 was Welf-Este.

Welles, (George) **Orson** (1915–1985). American film and theatre director, producer, writer and actor, born in Kenosha, Wisconsin. The son of a successful inventor and a concert pianist, he was orphaned at 12 and had a peripatetic childhood punctuated by short bursts of education. At 16 he made his debut as an actor with the Gate Theatre, Dublin and was strongly influenced by the Anglo-Irish actor-director **Micheál MacLiammóir** (1899–1978). After some years in touring companies, he founded the Mercury Theatre, in New York (1937) with **John Houseman** (1902–1988) and this led to innovative stage, radio and film productions. His realistic radio production (1938) of H. G. *Wells' *War of the Worlds* caused a sensation and even some panic. His masterpiece, the film *Citizen Kane* (1941), which he wrote, directed and acted in, was a thinly disguised and controversial biography of W. R. *Hearst, the newspaper proprietor (with some elements of R. R. McCormick). Many film historians regard it as the greatest American film. Welles was 25 when he made it. His second feature *The Magnificent Ambersons* (1942) also used the Mercury stock cast, but not Welles himself. He directed and acted in the films *Macbeth* (1947), *Othello* (1952), *Mr Arkadin/ Confidential Agent* (1955), *Touch of Evil* (1958), *The Trial* (1962) and *Chimes at Midnight/Falstaff* (1966). None of his later films made money so major production houses were unwilling to back him. He was forced to earn money as the narrator of many film and television productions of dubious value. Welles' influence on European and American film makers has been enormous. His film roles for other directors include *Jane Eyre* (as Edward Rochester), *The Third Man* (Harry Lime), *Moby Dick* (Father Mapple) *A Man for All Seasons* (Cardinal Wolsey), *Catch 22* (General Dreedle) and *Waterloo* (Louis XVIII.) His semi-documentary *F for Fake* (1975) was highly regarded. His ashes are buried in Ronda, Spain.

Higham, C., *Orson Welles*. 1985; Welles, O. and Bogdanovich, P., *This is Orson Welles*. 1992; Callow, S., *Orson Welles. The Road to Xanadu*. 1995.

Welles, (Benjamin) **Sumner** (1892–1961). American diplomat, born in New York. Educated at Groton and Harvard, he began his career (1915) as Secretary to the US embassy in Tokyo and later specialised in Latin American affairs. He supported Franklin *Roosevelt politically, became Assistant Secretary of State 1933–37 and Undersecretary 1937–43. During World War II he played a leading part in the negotiations that led to the signing of the Atlantic Charter (1941). Roosevelt essentially bypassed Cordell *Hull and used Welles as his foreign policy instrument until forced out by a gay sex scandal, complicated by heavy drinking.

Welles, B., *Sumner Welles. FDR's Global Strategist. A Biography*. 1997.

Wellesley, 1st Marquess, Richard Colley Wellesley (originally Wesley), **2nd Earl of Mornington** (1760–1842). Anglo-Irish Tory politician, born in Meath. Eldest son of the 1st Earl of Mornington, whose Irish title he inherited (1781), his younger brother, Arthur, became Duke of *Wellington. Educated at Harrow (expelled) and Eton, he read classics at Christ Church, Oxford and was a British MP 1784–97, a strong supporter of *Pitt and a Commissioner of the Indian Board of Control 1793–97. The East India Company appointed him as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Presidency of Fort William (Bengal)—for practical purposes British India—1797–1805. His goal was to eliminate French influence in the sub-continent and extend British rule. He first dealt with the Nizam of Hyderabad, whose French-trained forces he contrived, by diplomacy and a display of force, to disarm without firing a shot. Next he turned against *Tipu, Sultan of Mysore, who was killed at the storming of Seringapatam (1799); Mysore was virtually brought under British rule. For the remaining years of his rule Wellesley was engaged in a prolonged struggle with the Mahratta confederacy, in which the victories of his brother played a decisive part. In 1803 came the end of French political and military influence in India and the Mughal Emperor Shah *Alam II was taken into British 'protection'. Before British rule was consolidated, however, Wellesley, whose annexationist policy alarmed some of the Company's directors, was recalled. During his tenure of office the small strips of British-held territory had been enlarged to become the foundations of an empire. Estranged from his brother for decades, he had two unhappy marriages and left no legitimate children. Created baron (Great Britain) in 1797, he was aggrieved at being only awarded an Irish marquessate, which he called 'a double gilt potato' (1799); he was later consoled by a KG (1810). He later served as Foreign Secretary 1809–12 and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1821–28 and 1833–34. He wrote excellent letters, deplored the decisions made at the Congress of Vienna (1815) and was sympathetic to Catholic emancipation.

Butler, I., *The Eldest Brother.* 1973.

Wellington, 1st Duke of, Arthur Wellesley (originally Wesley) (1769–1852). Anglo-Irish Field Marshal and politician, born in Dublin. Son of the 1st Earl of Mornington and a younger brother of the 1st Marquess *Wellesley (whom he much disliked), he first gained an army commission in 1789 but did no regimental service until war with France broke out (1793). He served in a futile Dutch campaign (1794) but his first opportunity for distinction came when he was serving in India, where his brother was Governor-General. He successfully restored order after the fall of Seringapatam and held an independent command in the Mahratta wars. His greatest triumph was at Assaye (1803), where the Mahratta army was shattered. He returned to England (1805) and married **Lady Katharine Pakenham** (1806), a miserable union for both. A Tory MP 1806–09, he was Chief Secretary for Ireland 1807–09, interrupting his term to command the expedition sent (1808) for the relief of Portugal. Despite early successes, including the Battle

of Vimeiro, he was superseded, and not responsible for the much criticised Convention of Cintra by which the French were allowed to withdraw rather than surrender. In 1809 he resumed his command in Portugal, which the French were again invading. He gained a victory at Talavera, which earned him the title Viscount Wellington and enabled him to take up a secure position in the prepared lines of Torres Vedras. Here, after checking the French at Busaco (1810), he stood firm against *Masséna's advance. In 1811 he was strong enough to advance in turn, but had to await the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo (January 1812) and Badajoz (May).

Though he then captured Madrid he had to retire and winter in Portugal once more. Rapidly advanced to Earl (February) and then Marquess (August) in 1812, he received £100,000 from parliament. In 1813, promoted Field Marshal, with the French forces depleted to replace *Napoléon's losses in the Russian campaign, he advanced across Spain and after the victory of Vittoria (July), forced the enemy to retire to France. Wellington followed, and after winning the last victory of the Peninsular War at Toulouse (April 1814), heard that Napoléon had abdicated four days before. He was created Duke of Wellington and parliament voted him £400,000 to buy estates. He was discussing peace terms at the Congress of Vienna (1815) when he heard of Napoléon's escape from Elba. Wellington was placed in command of the allied army of the Netherlands and, though Napoléon succeeded in dividing his opponents, defeating the Prussians at Ligny and checking the British at Quatre Bras, it did not prevent Wellington, with the help of *Blücher's Prussians in the later stages, gaining his final victory at Waterloo (18 June 1815). Parliament granted him a further £200,000 as there were no more British honours to give, although Spain, Portugal, France and the Netherlands conferred titles.

Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies of Occupation in France 1815–18, he returned to England to enter political life as Master-General of the Ordnance 1818–27. Temperamentally ill-equipped for this, he had constant friction with *Castlereagh and *Canning until he resigned and became Commander-in-Chief of the forces 1827–28, 1842–52. As Prime Minister 1828–30, his term was made memorable by the passage of the Roman Catholic Emancipation Act (1829), on which he was surprisingly open. On the death of *George IV, an election was held in August 1830: despite a narrow Tory majority in the Commons, Wellington's government lost a vote and the Whig, Earl *Grey, committed to Parliamentary reform, became Prime Minister. Wellington's increasingly strident, sometimes irrational, opposition to Grey's Reform Bill made him deeply unpopular and earned him the soubriquet 'the Iron Duke'. Ultimately, he urged his supporters in the Lords to abstain from voting against reform, as he feared the risk of civil disturbance and threats to the monarchy, He voted against Jewish emancipation in 1833. Wellington was again briefly Prime Minister November–December 1834, served under *Peel, as Foreign Minister 1834–35 and Leader of the House of Lords 1841–46 and became Chancellor of Oxford University 1834–52. His photograph (1844) by Antoine Claudet is the earliest taken of a British Prime Minister. His burial at St Paul's Cathedral marked the English nation's ceremonial farewell to one of its greatest military leaders. Wellington had an austere nature but there was a gentler, more humane side to his character and he was a man of complete integrity and great shrewdness who, though little loved, commanded universal respect.

Longford, E., *Wellington—the Years of the Sword*. 1969; *The Pillar of State*. 1972; Holmes, R., *Wellington: The Iron Duke*. 2003; Muir, R., *Wellington. The Path to Victory 1769–1814*. 2013; Muir, R., *Wellington: Waterloo and the fortunes of peace, 1814–1852*. 2015.

Wells, H(erbert) **G**(eorge) (1866–1946). English novelist, historian and scientific prophet, born in Bromley, Kent. Son of a professional cricketer and failed shopkeeper, he endured poverty and illness, worked first as a draper's assistant, then became a teacher, and, with the aid of scholarships, graduated BSc at the Royal College of Science (1890). His first publication was *Text-Book in Biology* (1893). Developing the same genre as Jules *Verne, he wrote a series of novels now described as 'science fiction', including *The Time Machine* (1895), *The Island of Doctor Moreau* (1896), *The Invisible Man* (1897), filmed 16 times, *The War of the Worlds* (1898), dramatised for radio in 1938 by Orson *Welles, *When the Sleeper Wakes* (1899, revised as *The Sleeper Awakes*, 1910), *The First Men in the Moon* (1901), *The Food of the Gods and How it Came to Earth* (1904), *The War in the Air (1908), The World Set Free* (1914) and *The Shape of Things to Come* (1933). These novels anticipated tanks, aerial warfare, lasers, moon landings, an atomic bomb, television, email, voicemail, communication satellites, the world wide web and genetic engineering.

Acutely conscious of class distinctions ('We're in a blessed drain pipe, and we've got to crawl along it until we die'), his writing asserted a Utopian view that adopting rational scientific planning and humanistic world view could transform human life. (He was unduly optimistic about the benefits of an information revolution.) He regarded himself as a democratic socialist, was active in the Fabian Society 1903–08, wrote the powerful tract *The Misery of Boots* (1907), but fell out with the *Webbs.

In *Love and Mr Lewisham* (1900), he pioneered use of the word 'sex' to describe human activity, not as a classification ('male sex') and he was an energetic practitioner. Until old age, Wells philandered tirelessly. *Ann Veronica* (1909) is based on his relationship with **Amber Reeves** (1887–1981). The best known of his many lovers were Elizabeth von *Arnim and Rebecca *West.

Wells, like *Dickens, who was a significant influence, wrote novels in a variety of styles: social, comic and autobiographical. Although he retained his belief in scientific planning, he was too much the born novelist to be bound by dogma. He disdained the stylistic graces of Henry *James and professed to regard writing as a utilitarian means of expressing his ideas.

The novels of his maturity include his own favourite *Kipps* (1905), *Tono-Bungay* (1909), *The History of Mr Polly* (1910), *Boon* (1915), *Mr Britling Sees it Through* (1916) and *The World of William Clissold* (1926). His characters came to life, moving mostly in the lower middle class, where boundaries were changing quickly with new opportunities, hopes and challenges. He was also a prolific writer of short stories and essays.

He supported World War I to defeat militarism and proposed a 'League of Free Nations'.

His most successful later book was *The Outline of History* (1920), 'an attempt to reform history teaching by replacing narrow nationalist history by a general review of the human record'. *The Science of Life* (1930), written with his son G. P. Wells and Julian *Huxley, was a bestseller. He also wrote the important *Experiment in Autobiography* (1934), and social and political works. In 1934 he interviewed *Stalin but was more sceptical about the USSR than *Shaw or the *Webbs. In 1939 he began a campaign for recognition of universal human rights, which had been ignored for a century, and his book *The Rights of Man* (1940) had a significant influence on Franklin *Roosevelt's exposition of war aims and led to the *Universal Declaration of Human Rights* (1948). He had once been an advocate of eugenics but lived long enough to witness the horror of its application by the Nazis. His last years were pessimistic and he concluded that '*homo sapiens* in his present form is played out'.

Nominated four times for the Nobel Prize for Literature, craters on Mars and the Moon were named for him. It is claimed that he declined an offer of the OM.

MacKenzie, N. and J., *The Life of H. G. Wells: the Time Traveller*. 1987 rev.; Foot, M., *HG: The History of Mr Wells*. 1995; Lodge, D., *A Man of Parts*. 2011; Tomalin, C., *The Young H. G. Wells: Changing the World*. 2021.

Welty, Eudora (1909–2001). American novelist and photographer, born in Mississippi. Her novels and short stories about the Old South gained critical acclaim. She won a Pulitzer Prize with *The Optimist's Daughter* (1973) and received the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1989.

Wenceslaus (Wenzel or Václav), **St** (c.911–935). Bohemian duke and Czech patron saint. He was the grandson of Bořivoj, a Bohemian chieftain converted to Christianity by the Byzantine missionaries *Cyril and *Methodius. An enlightened ruler, with a reputation for sanctity, he was assassinated by his brother Boleslaw and associates. The emperor *Otto I posthumously conferred the title of king. The English Christmas carol 'Good King Wenceslas' dates from 1853.

Wen Jiabao (1942–). Chinese Communist politician, born in Tianjin. Trained as an engineer, and a protégé of *Zhao Ziyang, he was an able technocrat who became Premier of China 2003–13. Criticism of his family's wealth actually confirmed the success of China's adoption of capitalist norms.

Wenner-Gren, Axel (1881–1961). Swedish industrialist and entrepreneur. He owned Electrolux (manufacturers of household appliances), and controlled banks and newspapers, then moved into monorails and early computers. In 1939 he offered himself as a mediator to avoid the outbreak of World War II and became mistrusted on both sides.

Wentworth, William Charles (1790–1872). Australian politician, born near Norfolk Island. His father **D'Arcy Wentworth** (1762–1827), born in Ireland, brought up in Yorkshire, became assistant surgeon in New South Wales and his mother, Catherine Crowley, a convict. Educated at Greenwich, he crossed the Blue Mountains in 1813 in the first major inland exploration, then studied at Cambridge and in 1819 published *A Statistical, Historical and Political Description of the Colony of New South Wales,* the first book written by a native-born colonist. Called to the English bar in 1822, he returned to establish *The Australian* (1824), a newspaper that espoused the cause of convict emancipation. He was one of the most powerful speakers in the New South Wales Legislative Council and took a prominent part in the negotiations (1852–53) by which the colony gained responsible government. He lived in England from 1855, died there but was buried in Sydney. His great-grandson, **William Charles ('Bill') Wentworth IV** (1907–2003), Oxford educated, was an idiosyncratic Member of the House of Representatives 1949–77, distrusted by *Menzies, Minister for Social Sciences 1968–72 and for Aboriginal Affairs 1968–71, and an original thinker on rail unification, Aboriginal land rights and science.

Ritchie, J., *The Wentworths: Father and Son*. 1997; Tink, A., *William Charles Wentworth: Australia's Greatest Native Son*. 2009.

Werfel, Franz (1890–1945). Austrian poet, novelist and dramatist. Of Jewish parentage, his poetry, mostly written in early life, is characterised by a deep compassion for mankind. The themes of his plays were both historical and modern. He married Alma *Mahler in 1929. He was best known for his novels, especially *The Song of Bernadette* (1941), concerned with the origins of the Lourdes miracles, and *Jacobowsky and the Colonel* (1945), a comedy filmed as *Me and the Colonel*. From France, where he had taken refuge after the German occupation of Austria, he escaped on foot (1940) over the Pyrenees during World War II and eventually reached the US.

Werner, Abraham Gottlob (1749–1817). German geologist. He proposed a general succession of the creation of rocks, beginning with Primary Rocks (precipitated from the water of a universal ocean), then passing through transition, sedimentary and finally recent and volcanic. The oldest rocks were chemically deposited, crystalline and fossil-less. Later rocks were mechanically deposited and contained fossils. Werner's approach was particularly important for linking the order of the strata to the history of the earth and relating the study of mineralogy and geology.

Werner, Alfred (1866–1919). Swiss chemist. Professor of chemistry at Zürich 1893–1919, his studies on complex metal-ammonia compounds and other inorganic salts led him to formulate (1893) his coordination theory of valency. His postulation of 'coordination numbers' led to the discovery that inorganic as well as organic compounds have spatial structures. He thus laid the foundations of modern inorganic chemistry. He won the Nobel Prize for Chemistry (1913).

Wesker, Sir Arnold (1932–2016). British playwright, born in the East End of London. Of Jewish parentage, he found a setting for his play *Chicken Soup with Barley* (1958), part of a trilogy completed by *Roots* (1959) *and I'm Talking about Jerusalem* (1960). Among a variety of occupations, he was employed in a hotel, which provided a setting for *The Kitchen* (1961) and as a clerk in the RAF, *Chips with Everything* (1962). From 1961 until its ultimate failure in 1970 he devoted himself to running Centre 42, a TUC project for introducing workers to mainstream culture. Later plays include *The Journalists* (1975) and *Caritas* (1981).

Leeming, G., *Wesker the Playwright*. 1982; Taylor J. R., *Anger and After*. Rev. ed. 1969.

Wesley, Charles (1707–1788). English hymn writer. Brother and devoted adherent of John *Wesley, he wrote more than 6,000 hymns, including *Jesu, Lover of my Soul*, *Hark The Herald Angels Sing* and *Love Divine, all Loves Excelling*.

Gill, F. C., *Charles Wesley*. 1964.

Wesley, John (1703–1791). English founder of Methodism, born in Epworth, Lincolnshire. A member of an old family linked with that of the Duke of *Wellington, he was educated at Charterhouse and Oxford, and ordained deacon (1725) and priest (1728). Elected a fellow of Lincoln College he remained in Oxford to teach, and there he, his brother Charles, George *Whitefield and other religiously earnest young men began to be known as Methodists pledged to live according to the 'method laid down in the New Testament'. In 1735, when he crossed the Atlantic to go to Georgia under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, he was still a High Church man but he became an admirer of the work of the Moravian Brethren and on his return to England made friends with their missionary, Benjamin Peter Bohler, who convinced him that to be a Christian it was not enough to believe in a body of orthodox doctrine but that a positive act of acceptance was necessary, resulting in living in union with and under the direct guidance of Christ. Such an instant conversion was experienced by Wesley himself at a meeting in London (24 May 1738): 'I felt my heart strangely warmed. I felt I did trust in Christ alone for salvation, and an assurance was given me that He had taken away my sins …' This change meant an actual if not a formal breach with Anglicanism. As pulpits were refused, John and *Charles Wesley held vast open-air meetings, the first at Bristol, which some 3,000 attended. The rest of his life was a prolonged pilgrimage, during which time he rode 60–70 miles a day and is said to have delivered over 40,000 sermons. Most of his converts were people of the working classes, miners, labourers, artisans, for whom the ancient parish system, a formalised ritual and a clergy grown languid and genteel, provided little comfort. In these circumstances the Methodist movement grew in strength and as it did so doctrinal differences increased: ecclesiastical traditions could not survive the move into the open air; the apostolic succession was rejected; separate chapels came to be built. The year 1784, when despite the strongest protests from Charles Wesley, John ordained a bishop (Francis *Asbury) for America, is regarded as a turning point. Ministers in Scotland first, then in overseas territories and finally in England, were also freely ordained by John. From a vast literary output his *Journal* stands out as an impressive witness to his character and observation. Such a man had little time for private life, but a lack of tolerance and tact in dealing with women may explain his unhappy marriage.

Tomkins, S., *John Wesley: A Biography*. 2003.

Wessel, Horst (1907–1930). German Nazi agitator. Severely injured in a street brawl, he died after refusing attention from Jewish doctors. His senseless death was commemorated in the Nazi anthem *The Horst Wessel Song*.

West, Benjamin (1738–1820). Anglo-American painter, born in Pennsylvania. He went to Italy to study (1759) and in 1763 reached England. He soon became known for classical religious and especially historical paintings such as the *Death of Wolfe* (1770), remarkable at the time for the use of contemporary clothing. He also illustrated the Boydell Shakespeare. A foundation member of the Royal Academy (1768), he succeeded *Reynolds as President 1792–1820.

West, Mae (1892–1980). American actor. She specialised in glamorous but witty and earthy 'sex-bomb' roles and was noted for a voluptuous figure: the 'Mae West' naval life jacket was so named because, when inflated, it produced a similar effect.

West, Martin Litchfield (1937–2015). English classical scholar. Educated at Oxford, he was Professor of Greek at the University of London 1974–91 and a Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford 1991–2015. He published extensively on Greek poetry and philology including a comprehensive (and controversial) revision of *Homer's *Iliad* (1998–2000). He received the OM in 2014.

West, Morris Langlo (1916–1999). Australian novelist, born in Melbourne. Trained for the priesthood, his successful novels (several were filmed) include *The Devil's Advocate* (1959), *The Shoes of the Fisherman* (1963), *The Ambassador* (1965), *Proteus* (1979), *The Clowns of God* (1981), *Masterclass* (1989) and *Eminence* (1998).

West, Nathanael (né Nathan Weinstein) (1903–1940). American novelist, born in New York City. He wrote four novels *The Dream Life of Balso Snell* (1931), *Miss Lonelyhearts* (1933), *A Cool Million* (1934), and *The Day of The Locust* (1939), which, taken together, are a picture of disillusionment and an indictment of the American Dream. In his 'black comedy' vision of society, the common pursuits of happiness and liberty are inverted and seen as the paths of boredom, nightmare, neurosis and failure. He wrote film scripts for Columbia and RKO Pictures and was killed in a car crash in California at the age of 37, the day after his friend F. Scott *Fitzgerald died.

Reid, R., *The Fiction of Nathaniel West*. 1968.

West, Dame Rebecca (real name Cicely Isabel Andrews, née Fairfield) (1892–1983). British novelist, critic and journalist, born in Ireland. Trained as an actor, she adopted her pen name from an *Ibsen character and wrote a long series of original and penetrating books, including studies of Henry *James (1916), D. H. *Lawrence (1930) and St *Augustine (1933), *Black Lamb and Grey Falcon* (about Yugoslavia, 1942), and several volumes reporting notable trials. She had a son, the writer **Anthony West** (1914–1987), with H. G. *Wells and was the lover of Lord *Beaverbrook.

Glendinning, V., *Rebecca West*. 1987.

Westermarck, Edward Alexander (1862–1939). Finnish sociologist. Professor of sociology at London University 1907–30, his many books include *History of Human Marriage* (1891), *Origin and Development of the Moral Ideas* (2 volumes, 1906–08), *Ritual and Belief in Morocco* (2 volumes, 1926) and *Ethical Relativity* (1932).

Westinghouse, George (1846–1914). American inventor. He had no academic training as an engineer but after taking part in the Civil War he went to work on the railways. He invented (1867) an automatic brake worked by air pressure and formed a company to manufacture it. Later he applied the same principles of air pressure to the movement of signals and points. He also devised gas and water meters and a system for safely transporting gases over long distances. He took out over 400 patents. Nikola *Tesla worked for him (1885–88) and in 1888 Westinghouse bought all his patents for the alternating current (AC) electric motor. At his workshops in Pittsburgh he also manufactured electrical equipment, including generators to utilise power from Niagara Falls. His campaign for the use of alternating current for the distribution of electricity was ultimately successful.

Westminster, 1st Duke of, Hugh Lupus Grosvenor (1825–1899). English nobleman, born in Cheshire. From an old Norman family, claiming descent from *Charlemagne, which married well, he was educated at Eton and (unsuccessfully) Oxford, becoming a Liberal MP 1847–69. The richest man in Britain, he owned much London property, including Mayfair and Belgravia. He inherited a marquessate in 1869, was awarded a KG in 1870 and in 1874 received the last non-royal dukedom from Queen *Victoria on *Gladstone's nomination; the reasons are obscure. In 1886 he broke with Gladstone over Home Rule for Ireland and became a Liberal Unionist. His horses won the Derby four times. He opposed cruelty to animals but was an expert shot, supported Florence *Nightingale and advocated cremation. His grandson, **Hugh Richard Grosvenor, 2nd Duke of Westminster** (1879–1953), known as 'Bend Or', a magnifico, gambler, hunter, racehorse and yacht owner, served with *Milner and *Roberts in the Boer War, was a 'die-hard' (*Halsbury) in 1911 and won the DSO in World War I. He developed estates in Scotland, South Africa, Canada and Australia, married four times and was a disagreeable figure in English society. His cousin, **William Grosvenor, the 3rd Duke** (1894–1963), was kept in seclusion by the family.

Westmoreland, William Childs (1914–2005). American general, born in South Carolina. He served in World War II, Korea and Vietnam, and was a soldier out of central casting. As US Commander-in-Chief in Vietnam 1964–68 he believed that huge increases in troop numbers (and bombing, which exceeded World War II totals) would defeat North Vietnam by attrition: in fact, the US suffered the worst military/strategic defeat in its history. He became Chief of Staff of the US Army 1968–72.

Wettin. German dynasty. First prominent in the 10th century in Thuringia, the conferment of the electorate of Saxony on the Margrave Friedrich (1423) confirmed the family's supremacy in that area. It was weakened, however, by a territorial partition between his grandsons: Ernest, founder of the Ernestine line, obtained the electorate and the larger part of the territory, while the Albertine line, stemming from his brother, was given the rest. The position was reversed during the Reformation. The Ernestine line, which provided *Luther's strongest princely supporters, was deposed by *Charles V and the Albertine line substituted. Its members were also kings of Poland (1697–1704; 1709–63). After the fall

of the Holy Roman Empire during the Napoléonic period, the elector of Saxony took the title of King. Meanwhile the Ernestine line had split into a number of branches, one of them that of Saxe-Coburg, from which sprang *Leopold I of the Belgians, *Albert, Victoria's Prince Consort, and the kings of Bulgaria. Although Wettin was the family name of *Edward VII and *George V (until 1917), British courtiers thought it sounded 'unsuitably comic' and the cumbersome 'Saxe-Coburg-Gotha' was invariably used.

Weyden, Rogier van der (de la Pasture in French) (c.1399–1464). Flemish painter, born in Tournai. Probably a pupil of Robert *Campin, identified as the 'Master of Flémalle, he was appointed city painter of Brussels in 1436. Whether or not he actually visited Italy in 1450 (as supposed) is uncertain but his *Entombment* (Uffizi) certainly has affinities with Italian art. For the most part he worked in the Gothic tradition of the van *Eycks, but the figures, with the folds of the garments emphasised, and characters of the subjects more boldly defined by expression and gesture, give a more dramatic effect, sometimes at the expense of observed detail. Among his most characteristic paintings are the *Adoration of the Magi* (Munich), *Last Judgment* (Beaune), *Entombment of Christ* (Florence) and the magnificent *Descent from the Cross* (Madrid).

Beenken, H., *Rogier van der Weyden*. 1951; Châtelet, A., *Van der Weyden*. 1999; De Vos, D., *Rogier van der Weyden: The Complete Works*. 2000; Campbell, L., *Van der Weyden*. 2004.

Weygand, Maxime (1867–1965). French general, born in Brussels. His parentage was uncertain (even to him), but his mother may have been *Metternich's daughter Mélanie. He joined the French army in 1886 and was deeply opposed to Alfred *Dreyfus. As Chief of Staff 1914–23 to Ferdinand *Foch he made a great impression with his clear mind and quiet competence. He led the 'allied armies of intervention' (mostly French) in Poland 1919–20 and forced the Red Army back to the boundaries agreed on at Brest-Litovsk. He was elected to the Académie française in 1931. Commander-in-Chief of the French Army 1931–35, in 1939 he was recalled to service as Commander-in-Chief in the Levant. He replaced *Gamelin as allied Generalissimo May–June 1940 after the German breakthrough, but was too late to retrieve the situation. He served as *Pétain's Minister for Defence 1940–41 and Governor-General of Algeria 1941–42. He was imprisoned 1942–46, first by Germans, then by the French.

Weygand, M., *Recalled to Service*. 1952.

Wharton, Edith (née Newbold Jones) (1862–1937). American novelist, born in New York. From a socially prominent family, she married in 1885, lived in France from 1907 and was divorced in 1913. Strongly influenced by Henry *James, her novels include *The House of Mirth* (1905), the more realistic *Ethan Frome* (1911*), The Age of Innocence* (1920, a Pulitzer Prize winner, filmed by Martin *Scorsese in 1993) and *Old New York* (1924). Her writing was concerned with the lives of the rich, leisured, cosmopolitan Americans of her own class. Wit, irony and satire characterise her novels, with more than a hint of anti-Semitism. Her themes are ethical as well as social, and sometimes, especially when writing of the position of women, she achieves tragic intensity.

Louis, R. W. B., *Wharton: A Biography*. 1975.

Whately, Richard (1787–1863). English scholar and Churchman. At Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship (1811) he associated with *Keble, *Newman and *Pusey but held no extreme religious views. He became Archbishop of Dublin (1831). He wrote much but is remembered by *Historic Doubts Relative to Napoleon Buonaparte* (1819), a satire on rationalist criticism of the Scriptures.

Wheatstone, Sir Charles (1802–1875). English physicist. Like *Faraday, he had no formal education in science, but while apprenticed to his uncle, an instrument-maker, became absorbed in experiments in physics. This led to his becoming (1834) professor of experimental philosophy at King's College, London, an appointment which he held for the rest of his life. He was elected FRS in 1837, the year in which he patented the first electric telegraph with W. F. Cooke. Another invention of his was a clock for which polarised light was ingeniously used to measure time, but curiously enough he did not invent the so-called 'Wheatstone bridge' for measuring electrical resistance. The many other products of his inventive mind include the 'concertina'. He was knighted in 1868.

Wheeler, John Archibald (1911–2008). American theoretical physicist, born in Florida. A Professor at Princeton 1938–76, he worked on general relativity, explained nuclear fission, popularised the term 'black holes' and coined 'superspace' and 'wormhole', mentored Richard *Feynman and was a very effective communicator.

Halpern, P., *The Quantum Labyrinth*. 2017.

Wheeler, Sir (Robert Eric) **Mortimer** (1890–1976). British archaeologist and writer, born in Glasgow. Educated at London University, he was awarded an MC during World War I, then earned a reputation for excavating Roman sites in England and Wales, especially Verulamium, near St Albans (1930–33). Keeper of the London Museum 1926–33, he directed the Institute of Archaeology 1934–39. Rising to the rank of Brigadier in World War II, he directed the Archaeological Survey of India 1944–48, excavating the Indus Valley civilisation, especially Mohenjo-daro and Harappa (both in Pakistan). He held a chair in archaeology at London 1948–56 and popularised the subject with books, broadcasts and television. He received a CH in 1968 and was heavily involved

with UNESCO. He remains a controversial figure in archaeology, a careful observer, but prone to rash judgments and a sexual predator with his assistants.

Wheeler, M., *Still Digging*. 1955.

Whewell, William (1794–1866). English philosopher of science. Son of a carpenter, educated at Cambridge, he became a clergyman, professor of mineralogy 1828–32 and of moral philosophy 1838–55 at Cambridge, and Master of Trinity College 1841–66. A polymath, he was a poet, wrote on *Plato, translated *Goethe, published on crystallography, tidal movements and Gothic architecture, and coined many new words including 'scientist' (1834, originally a pejorative), 'ion', 'cathode', 'Eocene' and 'Miocene'. He worked on the refraction of crystals and built up maps of cotidal times, wrote on the works of *Kant and on the history and philosophy of science, but had no interest in experimentation and was suspicious of contemporary research. He died after falling from a horse.

Whistler, James Abbott McNeill (1834–1903). American painter, born in Lowell, Massachusetts. After a brief incursion into military life at West Point Academy and a short period with the Coastal Survey Department (where he learned to etch), he went to Paris (1855) to study art. From the 1860s he lived mostly in London, and the Thames near his Chelsea home inspired some of his finest work. *Courbet's work in Paris impressed him most, but a later and stronger influence was that of *Hokusai. In his famous *Nocturnes*, for example, he was more concerned with tone values than with the direct reproduction of nature's effects attempted by the Impressionists. Even his well known portraits of his mother and of Thomas *Carlyle are studies in black and grey. A similar preoccupation with tone is seen in his *Little White Girl* hung at the Salon des Refusés in Paris (1863). Some of his best work is to be seen in his etchings of London and Venice. Whistler was slow to gain recognition, partly because of an angularity of character. Being extremely resentful of *Ruskin's criticism, he embarked on the famous libel suit (1878) in which he obtained a farthing damages. The trial is documented in *The Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890).

Whitaker, Joseph (1820–1895). English publisher. He founded *The Bookseller* (1858) and the *Almanack* that bears his name (1869).

White, Edward Douglass (1845–1921). American jurist. After serving in the Confederate army, he joined the Ku Klux Klan after the Civil War, becoming an attorney, law professor and judge in New Orleans. He was a US senator from Louisiana 1891–94 until appointed a justice of the US Supreme Court 1894–1910. W. H. *Taft then promoted him to Chief Justice 1910–21. A conservative centralist, critical of special interests and states' rights, he was the first chief justice from the 'deep South' and the first associate justice to be promoted.

White, Ellen G(ould, née Harmon) (1827–1915). American religious pioneer, born in Maine. Claiming visions from God, she became a central figure in creating the Seventh Day Adventist church, founded in 1863 in Battle Creek, Michigan. Adventists observe Saturday as the Sabbath, following the Jewish practice, and emphasise 'the second coming' (of Christ). *Arminius, the Dutch theologian, was a significant influence. A prolific writer, White's *Steps to Christ* (1892) was translated into 140 languages. She published hundreds of pamphlets and speeches. Adventist schools, hospitals, nursing homes and missionaries are now found in every continent. Adventists promote health foods, such as Weetbix, marketed (tax exempt) under the Sanitarium Health Foods brand. Adventists claim 20 million adherents**.**

White, E(lwyn) **B**(rooks) (1899–1985). American author. Educated at Cornell, he joined the *New Yorker* as a staff writer (1926), published volumes of essays, the children's books *Stuart Little* (1945) and *Charlotte's Web* (1952), and revised and enlarged *The Elements of Style* by William Strunk, Jr (1959).

Elledge, S., *E. B. White: A Biography*. 1984.

White, Gilbert (1720–1793). English clergyman and naturalist, born at Selborne, Hampshire. Curate of Selborne from 1751, his *Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne* (1789) records in prose of great charm his observations of nature. In 1885, the Selborne Society was founded in his memory.

Scott, W. S., *Gilbert White*. 1950.

White, Patrick (Victor Martindale) (1912–1990). Australian novelist and playwright, born in London. His parents were Australian and, as a child, he lived in rural New South Wales. Educated at Cheltenham and King's College, Cambridge, he served in the RAF during World War II and returned to Australia in 1948. His play *The Ham Funeral* (1947) anticipated *Beckett's *Waiting for Godot*, but was not performed until 1961. His books include *The Aunt's Story* (1948), *The Tree of Man* (1954), *Voss* (1957), *Riders in the Chariot* (1961), *The Vivisector* (1970), *The Eye of the Storm* (1973), *The Twyborn Affair* (1979), and an autobiography, *Flaws in the Glass* (1981). In 1973 he received the Nobel Prize for Literature 'for an epic and psychological narrative art which has introduced a new continent into literature'. An original recipient of the AC in 1975, he returned it in protest after the dismissal of the *Whitlam government. He became a vigorous campaigner for causes, especially the environment, the republic and against nuclear weapons. His feuds were legendary, especially his breach with Sidney *Nolan.

Marr, D., *Patrick White*. 1991; Marr, D. (ed.), *Patrick White Letters*. 1994.

White, T(erence) **H**(anbury) (1906–1964). English author. He is chiefly known for a series of Arthurian fantasies which reflect his love of the Middle Ages and

of traditional sports such as falconry taken up while he was a teacher at Stowe (until 1936). These tales, of which *The Sword in the Stone* (1939) was the first, were published as the trilogy *The Once and Future King* (1958).

Whitefield, George (1714–1770). English preacher. One of a large family left fatherless, he was a servant at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he first came under Methodist influence and worked devotedly among prisoners and the sick. Ordained as deacon (1736), he immediately attracted attention as a preacher. He followed John *Wesley to Georgia and on his return, to collect funds moved from place to place, preaching wherever he halted and attracting a huge following by his eloquence and sincerity. His Calvinistic doctrines on predestination led to a breach with Wesley and, though a personal reconciliation took place, each took a separate religious path. For Whitefield his followers built a large church at Moorfields, London, known as the Tabernacle.

Dallimore, A., *George Whitefield*. 1970.

Whitehead, Alfred North (1861–1947). English mathematician and philosopher. He studied and taught mathematics at Cambridge 1880–1910 and in 1898 published *A Treatise in Universal Algebra*. He collaborated with Bertrand *Russell in *Principia Mathematica* (3 vols, 1910–13), taught at University College, London 1911–14 and was professor of applied mathematics at the Imperial College 1914–24. He became increasingly interested in philosophy and wrote several books attempting to link physical evidence into a philosophical scheme. In *The Principle of Relativity* (1922) he propounds an alternative to *Einstein's theory. A move to Harvard University (1924) coincided with the inclusion of metaphysics in his wide range of thought. The best known of his books in this field was *Science and the Modern World* (1926), others include *Process and Reality* (1929), the highly important *Adventures of Ideas* (1933) and *Nature and Life* (1934). Whitehead was awarded the OM in 1945.

Lowe, V., *Understanding Whitehead*. 1962.

Whitelaw, William Stephen Ian, 1st Viscount Whitelaw (1918–1999). British Conservative politician. A guards officer who won the MC, he became a farmer and MP 1955–83, serving as a minister under Edward *Heath 1970–74 and Deputy Prime Minister 1979–88 to Margaret *Thatcher. In 1983 he was made the first hereditary peer since 1964, although he had no heir, and also received a CH and a KT.

Whiteley, Brett (1939–1992). Australian painter, lithographer and graphic artist. He first exhibited in Sydney in 1959, London 1960, Paris 1961 and New York 1968, and his works are marked by extraordinary virtuosity and occasional savage satire. They included landscapes, animal drawings, self portraits and studies of the murderer *Christie, *Baudelaire, van *Gogh, *Rimbaud, Francis *Bacon and Patrick *White. He died of a drug overdose. *The Olgas for Ernest Giles* (1985) sold for $AU3.5 million in 2007 and *Henri's Armchair* (1974) sold at auction in 2020 for $A6.1 million.

Wilson, A., *Brett Whiteley*. 2016.

Whiteman, Paul (1890–1967). American dance band leader. A close friend of George *Gershwin, he stimulated interest in 'symphonic jazz', in which the performers did not improvise but played from written parts.

Whitlam, (Edward) **Gough** (1916–2014). Australian Labor politician, born in Melbourne. Educated in Canberra and Sydney, he became a barrister (QC), Member of the Australian Parliament 1952–78, Deputy Leader of the Australian Labor Party 1960–67, and succeeded A. A. *Calwell as leader of the party 1967–77. In December 1972 the Australian Labor Party regained office after 23 years but without a majority in the Senate, and Whitlam served as Prime Minister until November 1975. He introduced sweeping changes in foreign policy (recognising China, self-government for Papua New Guinea), education, social welfare, medical benefits, law reform and equal opportunity for women. He reduced tariffs by 25 per cent, promoted the arts and film and set up an Australian honours system, changes which have essentially remained. In 1974 Senate rejection of legislation forced a double dissolution in which Labor won the House of Representatives again, but not the Senate. More legislation was rejected, wages, inflation and government expenditure increased sharply and unemployment rose to 4.4 per cent. Following the Senate's deferral (but not rejection) of supply, Whitlam declined to call an early election for the House of Representatives and, in an unprecedented act, was summarily dismissed by the Governor-General, Sir John *Kerr (November 1975), who installed Malcolm *Fraser as Prime Minister and, on his recommendation, dissolved the Parliament and called an immediate election. Whitlam was heavily defeated in the 1975 election, and again in 1977. He declined a CH in 1977, but received an AC in 1978 and became Ambassador to UNESCO, Paris 1983–86 and a member of its Executive Board 1985–89. His books include *The Whitlam Government* (1985) and *Abiding Interests* (1997). By 2013 he had become the longest lived head of any government in the English-speaking world. His wife, **Margaret Elaine Whitlam** (née Dovey) (1919–2012), a social worker, played a major role in opening up social issues, especially gender equality.

Freudenberg, G., *A Certain Grandeur.*1977; Whitlam, E. G., *The Whitlam Government.* 1985; Hocking, J., *Gough Whitlam*. 2 vols, 2009, 2012.

Whitman, Walt (1819–1892). American poet, born in Long Island. Son of a Quaker carpenter, he grew up in Brooklyn and worked briefly as an office boy, printer, journalist and teacher. Among other journals he edited (1846–1848) the *Brooklyn Eagle* which he made a platform from which to voice his anti-slavery views. At loggerheads with his proprietors, he left to enlarge his knowledge of America by a trip to New Orleans, from which he returned by the Mississippi and the Great Lakes. There followed a period of avid but unsystematic reading, from the Bible, *Homer and the classics, to *Shakespeare and writers such as *Scott, *Carlyle, *Coleridge and *Emerson. Apart from a vein of mysticism in his poems, attributable to his philosophic readings, the main result was an attempt to shed European influences and introduce a national literature suited to the free, robust, democratic American. He began the realisation of this purpose with the first publication of *Leaves of Grass* (1855), an attempt 'to put a Person, a human being (myself, in the latter half of the 19th century in America) freely, fully and truly on record' and 'to loosen the mind of still-to-be-formed America from the folds, the superstitions and all the long, tenacious and stifling anti-democratic authorities of Asiatic and European past'. At first a volume of 12 poems, *Leaves of Grass* grew with successive editions; the sixth (1881) contained 293 poems. In a final reprint (1892), two annexes added 95 short poems. His poetry is marked by irregular measures, long verse lines, strong rhythms and an incantatory style.

His greatest poems, all written in the decade 1855–65, include 'Song of Myself' (1855), 'Crossing Brooklyn Ferry' (1856), 'Out of the Cradle Endlessly Rocking' (1860), 'When Lilacs Last in the Doorway Bloom'd' (an elegy to Lincoln, 1865) and 'The Wound-Dresser' (1865, later set by John *Adams). (He had been a wound-dresser in a military hospital in Washington DC 1863–64).

The Civil War traumatised Whitman's family. After representations by *Emerson, he secured a clerkship in the Department of the Interior but was dismissed (1865) because the Secretary disapproved of *Leaves of Grass*, and suspected Whitman of being gay. However, he was soon appointed to the Attorney-General's Department.

In England, *Leaves of Grass* was praised by *Tennyson, *Ruskin and the *Rossettis.

In 1873 he had a paralytic stroke but gradually recovered from complete invalidism. From 1884 he lived in retirement in Camden, New Jersey, where he died. In addition to his poems, Whitman wrote several prose works including *Democratic Vistas* (1871) and the random jottings in e.g., *Specimen Days in America* (1887). Whitman was the first great poet to be distinctively American, but it is ironic that it has always been to the intellectual that his work has appealed rather than to the 'common man' for whom he wrote.

Harold Bloom described Emily *Dickinson and Whitman as 'the two great American poet-originals'. His poetry influenced *Lawrence, *Eliot, *Stevens, *Lorca, *Borges and *Ashbery.

Allen, G. W., *The Solitary Singer*. Rev. ed. 1967; Loving, J., *Walt Whitman: The Song of Himself*. 1999; Stacy, J., *Walt Whitman's Multitudes*. 2008.

Whitney, Eli (1765–1825). American engineer and inventor, born in Massachusetts. He graduated from Yale College, and had been a tutor when a chance conversation turned his mind to the problem of separating seed and dirt from cotton fibre. The result was the 'cotton gin' (1793), a machine consisting of a wire-toothed drum that tore the fibre from the seeds, the fibre being in turn removed from the wires by revolving brushes. The use of a single machine to do the work of some 200 men revolutionised the cotton industry. Paradoxically, the gin made cotton production economically viable, it expanded exponentially in the South, 'King Cotton' displaced tobacco as the major employer, and greatly increased the demand for slavery. Owing to patent difficulties with the gin, Whitney won more prestige than money. One of the greatest figures of the Industrial Revolution, he is credited with the theory and practice of standardised interchangeable parts, which led to the concept of mass production. (He was not its originator, but an influential promoter.) He probably did not invent the milling machine. His creative use of accounts to secure government grants inspired accountants for decades.

Green, C. M., *Eli Whitney and the Birth of American Technology*. 1956.

Whittier, John Greenleaf (1807–1892). American Quaker poet, born in Massachusetts. He worked untiringly for the abolition of slavery, as political activist and journalist, writing pamphlets and editing abolitionist journals. His numerous volumes of poetry, especially those depicting New England life and legends, gave him great contemporary popularity and some poems are still recalled. Among them are *Snowbound*, *The Barefoot Boy*, and the ballad *Barbara Frietchie*.

Whittington, Richard (c.1358–1423). English mercer. Son of a Gloucestershire knight, he acquired great wealth in London, which enabled him to lend money to *Henry IV and *Henry V, and, since he was childless, to bestow many benefactions on the city of London both before his death and by bequest. He was Mayor of London 1397–98, 1406–07 and 1419–20. The legend of Dick Whittington and his cat was first given currency in a play and a ballad in 1605. The only similarity between history and fiction seems to be that both Richard and Dick married an Alice Fitzwaryn (Fitzwarren).

Whittle, Sir Frank (1907–1996). English aircraft engineer and inventor, born in Coventry. Despite his small stature, he joined the RAF (1923) and

soon began studying the problems of jet propulsion for aircraft. Having striven hard and long for official support, he at last found himself with a small team of craftsmen, fired by his own enthusiasm, installed in a small, ill equipped workshop and using every spare hour to turn his idea into a reality. He studied at Peterhouse, Cambridge 1934–36. At last (1937) the first successful gas turbine engine was made. Despite official indifference from the Air Ministry until 1939, by 1941 a Gloster plane fitted with one of Whittle's engines flew and achieved excellent results, but owing to the time required for manufacture, the jet-propelled aircraft played no effective part in World War II. In 1948 Whittle was awarded £100,000 and a KBE for his work, and became consultant to Rover, Rolls-Royce and BOAC (now British Airways) in developing jet aviation. He migrated to the US in 1976, taught in Maryland, and in 1986 received an OM and was elected FRS. He died of lung cancer.

Whittle, F., *Jet.* 1953.

Whitty, Dame May (Mary Louise) (1865–1948). English actor. She married the director **Ben Webster** (1864–1947). In 1918, she and Nellie *Melba were appointed DBE for their war work, the first female performers so honoured. She made three silent films, then between 1936 and 1948 played character roles in 33 'talkies', including *Night Must Fall* (1937), *The Lady Vanishes* (1938) and *Mrs Miniver* (1942). Her daughter, **Margaret Webster** (1905–1972), was a theatrical director, e.g. of Paul *Robeson in *Othello.*

Whitworth, Sir Joseph, 1st Baronet (1803–1887). British engineer and inventor. Founder of the Whitworth scholarships in engineering science, he is best known for his invention of a gun barrel with a revolutionary type of bore, and for the now standard screw thread named after him. He was created baronet in 1869.

Whymper, Edward (1840–1911). English mountaineer. A wood engraver and book illustrator by profession, he is better known for his travels in Greenland (1867 and 1872) and for his mountaineering feats, including the first ascents of the Matterhorn (1865) when three of his companions lost their lives, and of Chimborazo in the Andes (1879).

Wicliffe *see* **Wyclif, John**

Widodo, Joko ('Jokowi') (1961–). Indonesian politician, born in Central Java. Mayor of Surakarta 2005–12, Governor of Jakarta 2012–14, and a protégé of *Megawati Soekanoputri, he was nominated as the Indonesian Democratic Party of Struggle (PDI-P) candidate for president in 2014. He defeated *Prabowo Subianto by 53 per cent to 47 per cent and was President 2014–24.

Widor, Charles-Marie (1844–1937). French composer and organist. He was organist at St Sulpice, Paris 1869–1934 and professor of composition at the Paris conservatoire. He composed 10 symphonies for organ and many orchestral works, and edited *Bach's organ music with his pupil Albert *Schweitzer.

Wieland, Christoph Martin (1733–1813). German writer. Son of a pastor, he first wrote pious and religious poems but, after contact with the literary and social world, he began to produce a variety of elegant and witty works. From 1762 he produced the first German translations of *Shakespeare (all in prose except *A Midsummer Night's Dream*). Of his original works, the narrative poem *Oberon* (1780) is of particular charm. It is based on a medieval *chanson de geste* which relates the fantastic adventures of Huon of Bordeaux at the court of Babylon. More important, perhaps, is the novel *Agathon* (1766) the classical setting of which does little to disguise its autobiographical theme of a young man's reaction to the impact of experience and philosophy. In 1772 Wieland went to be tutor to the future Duke Karl August of Saxe Weimar and remained at Weimar until his death. While there he translated many classical texts and wrote opera libretti.

Wien, Wilhelm Carl Werner Otto Fritz Franz (1864–1928). German physicist, born in Prussia. As professor of physics at Giessen 1899–1900, Würzburg 1900–20 and Munich 1920–28, he carried out important studies on cathode rays, canal rays, and blackbody radiation. He discovered (1893) the 'displacement law' (Wien's law) which shows how the intensity maximum in the spectrum moves to shorter wavelengths with increase in temperature, so that the product of the wavelength at maximum intensity and the absolute temperature is constant. This law made it possible to determine the temperature of bodies such as the sun and stars by observing the distribution of spectral intensity. He won the 1911 Nobel Prize for Physics for 'discovering laws governing the radiation of heat'.

Wiene, Robert (1873–1938). German film director, born in Breslau (now Wroclow, Poland.) His film *The Cabinet of Dr Caligari* (1919), featuring Conrad *Veidt, was a highpoint of German Expressionism. Other films include *Raskolnikow* (based on *Dostoevsky, 1923) and *The Hands of Orlac* (1924). He left Germany in 1933 and died in Paris.

Wiener, Norbert (1894–1964). American mathematician, born in Columbia, Missouri. A child prodigy who had enrolled by the age of 15 at Harvard Graduate School, he spent his late teens and early twenties trying out various approaches in mathematics, philosophy and zoology, before moving to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (assistant professor, 1924, associate 1929, full professor 1932). He remained there until his retirement. Much of his early career was devoted to pure mathematics. He was concerned with harmonic analysis, and did work on Lebesgue integration and Brownian motion. The mathematical consequences of the laws

of thermodynamics were worked out by Wiener. His most original work came after 1940 when he became absorbed in the development of computing machines. His penetrating analysis of feedback control in artificial intelligence systems led to interest in human intelligence, and to creative work in the general field of systems analysis. The science of communication and information opened up as a result of Wiener's probings. His *Cybernetics* was published in 1948.

'Norbert Wiener' in *Bulletin of the American Mathematical Society*, 72, 1966.

Wieniawski, Henryk (1835–1880). Polish composer and violinist. He ranked immediately after *Paganini and *Sarasate as a great virtuoso and wrote many works to show off his prodigious technique, including two concertos, *Legende*, *Scherzo-Tarantelle* and *Fantasy on Gounod's Faust*.

Wiesel, Elie(zer) (1928–2016). American-Jewish writer, born in Romania. His mother and sister were killed in Auschwitz; he and his father survived Buchenwald. He revived the use of the term 'Holocaust' and wrote extensively about the wartime attempt to exterminate the Jews. He held chairs at Boston and Columbia Universities, received the Nobel Peace Prize (1986), the US Presidential Medal of Freedom (1992), Hon. KBE (2006) and many other awards. He campaigned for human rights in South Africa, Argentina, Bosnia, Nicaragua and Sri Lanka, denounced the Armenian genocide but was silent on Palestine.

Wiesenthal, Simon (1908–2005). Austrian-Jewish war crimes investigator, born in Poland. Trained as an architect, he was a Nazi prisoner 1941–45, worked to gather evidence for the prosecution of war criminals and founded the Jewish Documentation Centre in 1954. His agents tracked down Adolf *Eichmann in 1960.

Wiggin, Kate Douglas (née Smith) (1865–1923). American author. She was a pioneer of kindergarten teaching before becoming a writer. The best known of her novels, *Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm* (1903), gives a charming picture of New England life.

Wilberforce, William (1759–1833). English politician and philanthropist, born in Hull. From a wealthy Yorkshire family, after leaving Cambridge University he entered politics. He was first elected MP in 1780 and became a friend and supporter of *Pitt but, having been converted to evangelism (1784–85), devoted himself to philanthropic causes, e.g. the abolition of the slave trade, a bill for which he finally carried (1807) after 20 years' struggle. His next objective was the abolition of slavery itself. He helped to found the Anti-Slavery Society (1825) but, as his health failed, leadership of the movement passed to T. F. *Buxton. A month before the measure was passed Wilberforce died. He helped to found the Church Missionary Society (1798) and the Bible Society (1803), and he wrote *A Practical View of Christianity* (1797). His son, **Samuel Wilberforce** (1805–1873) was a High Church bishop of Oxford (1845) and of Winchester (1869). Though he opposed *Newman and *Pusey he did much to invigorate the Anglican Church, supported retreats and religious communities, Cowley (for men) and others for women, and founded Cuddesdon Theological College. His nickname 'Soapy Sam' referred to his equivocal position in several controversies. He was killed by a fall from his horse.

Wilbye, John (1574–1638). English composer. One of the leading masters of the English madrigal, among the longer and best known examples are *Draw on Sweet Night* and *Sweet Honey-Sucking Bees*.

Wilcox, Ella Wheeler (née Wheeler) (1850–1919). American verse writer. Extremely prolific, she was described by the London *Times* as 'the most popular poet of either sex and of any age'. Sentimentality was the key to her success.

Wild, Jonathan (1682?–1725). English criminal. Having gone to London (c.1706) from Birmingham, where he was a buckle maker's apprentice, he controlled a gang of thieves, whose loot he 'recovered' for its owners for a fee that he shared with his accomplices. Eventually, he was hanged at Tyburn. *Defoe related his exploits, which Fielding elaborated, to provide a plot for his satirical romance, *Jonathan Wild the Great* (1743).

Wilde, Oscar Fingall O'Flahertie Wills (1854–1900). Irish writer and wit, born in Dublin. His father, **Sir William Wilde** (1815–1876) was an ophthalmic surgeon, writer, archaeologist and philanthropist, his mother **Jane Francesca Agnes Algee** (1821–1896), a poet, Irish nationalist and suffragist who wrote under the name 'Speranza'. Oscar showed his brilliance at Trinity College, Dublin, and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was influenced by *Pater and *Ruskin and won the Newdigate Prize for Poetry in 1878 and was regarded as the founder of the aesthetic movement which cultivated 'art for art's sake'. Wilde, notorious for his eccentricities of manner and dress, was satirised as 'Bunthorne' in *Patience* (1891) by *Gilbert and *Sullivan. His first book of poems was published in 1881 and in 1882–83 he lectured in the US and Canada. In London he married (1884) **Constance May Lloyd** (1859–1898). Of their two sons, the younger, later known as **Vyvyan Holland** (1886–1967), wrote tirelessly to vindicate his father's reputation. In 1888 Wilde published *The Happy Prince*, a collection of children's stories and in 1891 a novel *The Picture of Dorian Gray*, an arresting study in the macabre. Meanwhile he had established himself as the most brilliant conversationalist of his day, coining epigrams and paradoxes which provided the main substance of his highly successful comedies: *Lady Windermere's Fan* (1892), *A Woman of No Importance* (1893), *An Ideal Husband* and *The Importance of Being*

Earnest (both 1895). His play *Salomé* (1893), written in French, was refused a licence in London and became the libretto of an opera (1905) by Richard *Strauss. In 1895 the Marquess of *Queensberry, who objected to Wilde's intimacy with his son Lord Alfred *Douglas, living and travelling together, left a card at Wilde's club accusing him as 'posing as a somdomite' (sic). Wilde imprudently initiated a prosecution for criminal libel against Queensberry but cross-examination by Edward *Carson, the marquess' counsel, was destructive and the charge was withdrawn, leaving Wilde to pay heavy costs. Despite advice from his friends, including Bernard *Shaw and Frank *Harris, to leave for Paris, Wilde was arrested and charged with 'gross indecency'. In the first trial the jury disagreed, but a second humiliating trial resulted in his conviction and a sentence of two years' jail with hard labour. From his experiences of prison life came his long poem *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* (1898) and the bitter *De Profundis* (published posthumously in 1905). After his release he lived in Paris under the name of Sebastian Melmoth. Dogged by ill health and poverty, he died there and was buried in the Père Lachaise cemetery.

Ellmann, R., *Oscar Wilde*. 1987; Frankel, N., *Oscar Wilde*. 2017; Sturgis, M., *Oscar. A Life*. 2018; Mendelssohn, M., *Making Oscar Wilde*. 2018.

Wilder, Billy (né Samuel) (1906–2002). American director, producer and screenwriter, born in Sucha Beskidzka, then in Austria-Hungary, now in Poland. He became a journalist and scriptwriter, arriving in Hollywood in 1933. He won seven Academy Awards for writing, directing and producing. His feature films include *The Lost Weekend* (1945), *A Foreign Affair* (1948), *Sunset Boulevard* (1950), *Stalag 17* (1953), *The Seven Year Itch* (1955), *Some Like It Hot* (1959), *The Apartment* (1960) and *The Front Page* (1974). He was a major art collector.

Wilder, Thornton (1897–1975). American novelist and playwright. His novels include *The Bridge of San Luis Rey*, which won the Pulitzer Prize (1927), and *The Ides of March* (1940). His first successful play was *Our Town* (1938), followed by *The Skin of our Teeth* (1942). Later he wrote *The Matchmaker* (1954) and *A Life in the Sun* (1955), a version of the Oedipus legend.

Wiles, Sir Andrew John (1953–). English mathematician, born in Cambridge. He taught in Oxford and Princeton and won international acclaim for solving the problem of *Fermat's last theorem, with a partial solution in 1993, fully developed in 1995. He won many awards, an asteroid (9999 Wiles) was named for him and his work was celebrated in songs, films, television programs and novels.

Wilhelm I (Wilhelm Friedrich Victor Albert von Hohenzollern) (1797–1888). German Emperor 1871–88, and King of Prussia 1861–88. He went to England during the revolution of 1848 but returned in 1849 to lead the army which crushed the insurgents. He was regent for his brother, *Friedrich Wilhelm IV of Prussia (by then insane), from 1858 until he succeeded him. When he became King he quarrelled with the Diet over the reorganisation of the army, and even thought of abdicating, but in 1862 he appointed *Bismarck as his Chief Minister, and thereafter he gave continuous, though not uncritical, support to his minister's triumphant policy by which, through wars against Denmark, Austria and France, Prussia was given a dominating position in Europe and became the hard core, around which the new empire was built (1871). Wilhelm, a good soldier and, though a reactionary ruler, an honourable man, disliked the newfangled imperial dignity thrust upon him as well as many of the means by which it was obtained, but he had neither the will nor power to quarrel with Bismarck to whom he owed so much.

Wilhelm II (Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig von Hohenzollern) (1857–1941). German Emperor and King of Prussia 1888–1918. Grandson of the emperor *Wilhelm I and son and successor of *Friedrich III, he was the 'Kaiser' of World War I. Unlike his liberal-minded father, he gloried in the traditions of the Prussian army and indulged in dreams of leading it to new triumphs. Though *Bismarck had been the hero of his youth he could not submit to the tutelage of anyone, however great. In 1890 he 'dropped the pilot' and thereafter Germany's destiny lay in the hands of its able but impetuous and unpredictable ruler. At home he chose ministers for pliability rather than wisdom, abroad he stirred antagonism as though intentionally. He even managed to bring Britain, France and Russia together by truculent interference in their concerns. To Britain, for example, his telegram of congratulation to President *Kruger on the suppression of the Jameson Raid was a deliberate provocation, while his vast naval construction could have only one purpose. Thus, when the murder of Archduke *Franz Ferdinand (1914) proved to be the match that fired World War I, Germany and Austria stood alone. Even Italy, the third member of the Triple Alliance, joined her enemies (1915). The German army fought at first with all its old brilliance and success but it was the generals not the Emperor who gained the plaudits, and when the tide turned it was remembered whose policy had brought disaster. Wilhelm fled to Holland when defeated Germany became a republic and lived quietly at Doorn, near Utrecht until his death. His first wife, Augusta Viktoria of Schleswig-Holstein died in 1921 and he married Princess Hermine of Reuss (d.1947). His son, Crown Prince **Wilhelm** (1882–1951), satirised as 'Little Willie' by British cartoonists, supported the Nazis from 1932.

Cowles, W. S., *The Kaiser*. 1963; Röhl, J., *Young Wilhelm*. 1998; *The Kaiser and His Court*. 1994; *The Kaiser's Personal Monarchy*. 2004.

Wilhelmina (née Wilhelmina Helen Pauline Maria van Oranje-Nassau) (1880–1962). Queen of the Netherlands 1890–1948. Born in The Hague, she

was a daughter of King **Willem III** (1817–1890) by his second wife **Emma of Waldeck-Pyrmont** (1858–1934), who acted as regent for her daughter until she came of age (1898). In 1901 Queen Wilhelmina married Prince **Heinrich** (later, **Hendrik**) **of Mecklenburg-Schwerin** (1876–1934) and, after his death, generously paid allowances to his mistresses. The Netherlands had been neutral in World War I and in May 1940 when the Germans occupied the Netherlands, she left for London as part of the government in exile, made broadcasts and strongly supported the Resistance. She visited the US and Canada in 1942–43, was much admired by *Churchill and was made LG in 1944. She abdicated in favour of her only child, *Juliana, and wrote the autobiography *Lonely but Not Alone* (1959).

Wilkes, Charles (1798–1877). American naval officer. He led an exploring expedition to the Antarctic (1838–42) but did not land. Wilkes Land, in the Australian territory, is named for him. During the US Civil War, he provoked a diplomatic incident with the British by arresting the British mail steamer *Trent* (1861) and removing Confederate officials.

Wilkes, John (1727–1797). English politician. Son of a wealthy distiller, as a young man he was prominent among the members of the Hellfire Club who celebrated their orgies at Sir Francis Dashwood's residence, Medmenham Abbey. In 1757 he was elected MP for Aylesbury but in 1761 he became a violent opponent of Lord *Bute, Chief Minister of the young *George III. To this end he established a weekly newspaper *The North Briton*, in No. 45 of which he asserted that the speech from the throne contained lies put into the King's mouth by his ministers. He was arrested under a general warrant (soon held to be illegal) against authors, printers and publishers, but was acquitted on the grounds of parliamentary privilege. The government's next step was to obtain a copy of his privately printed *Essay on Woman*. Obscene extracts read out in the House of Lords caused its condemnation and, after a duel, Wilkes took refuge in France. During his absence he was expelled from parliament for his 'No. 45' and outlawed. On his return (1768), though elected four times in succession for Middlesex, he was imprisoned for 22 months and not allowed to take his seat. 'Wilkes and Liberty' became the Radical catchwords. Wilkes, not born to be a martyr, was elected Sheriff of Middlesex (1771), Lord Mayor of London (1774) and in the same year took his seat in parliament without opposition. Meanwhile he had made his peace with the court and in 1780 was to play a prominent part in the suppression of the Gordon Riots. However, by his stands for the freedom of the press, and against arbitrary governmental action he earned the epitaph of his own composing, 'a friend of liberty'.

Thomas, P. D. G., *John Wilkes: a friend to liberty.* 1996.

Wilkie, Sir David (1785–1841). Scottish painter. He came to London in 1805, and won fame with his genre pictures such as *Village Politicians* (1806) and *Penny Wedding*, notable for their imaginative colour and sense of character. He was elected ARA (1809) and RA (1811). Later he turned (less happily) to historical pictures, e.g. *The Preaching of John Knox*. He succeeded *Lawrence as court painter (1830) and was knighted in 1836.

Miles, A. D. and Brown, D. B., *Sir David Wilkie of Scotland*. 1987.

Wilkins, Sir (George) **Hubert** (1888–1958). Australian explorer, born in Hallett Cove, South Australia. After service as a war correspondent in the Balkan Wars (1912–13) he accompanied *Stefansson's expedition to the Arctic before joining the Australian Flying Corps in World War I. He was with the *Quest* during *Shackleton's last Antarctic voyage (1921–22). He was knighted (1928) for a flight from Alaska to Spitsbergen, one of several exploratory flights he made in the Arctic at this time, and in the Antarctic (1928) he led an expedition to Grahamsland. In 1931 he tried unsuccessfully to navigate the submarine *Nautilus* under the North Pole.

Wilkins, John (1614–1672). English scientist. Son of a goldsmith, he studied at Oxford, graduating in 1631, entered the Church, and became warden of Wadham College 1648–59. He took an early interest in science and his *A Discourse Concerning a New Planet. Tending to prove, that 'tis probable our Earth is one of the Planets* (1640) was probably the first use of 'Earth' as a planetary name. He worked tirelessly to avoid partisan divisions in science. A supporter of Oliver *Cromwell, whose widowed sister Robina French he married in 1656, he was appointed Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1659, but was removed at the Restoration. A foundation Fellow (1660) of the Royal Society, a member of the Council and one of the secretaries. He took great interest in machines and technological improvements. He speculated about the moon possibly being inhabited. His *Mathematical Magick* (1648) analyses the principles of machines; *Mercury, or the Secret and Swift Messenger* suggests telegraphic communication. Perhaps his most important interest lay in attempts to construct a universal, rational language, spelt out in his *An Essay towards a Real Character and Philosophical Language* (1688).

Shapiro, B. J., *John Wilkins*. 1969.

Wilkins, Maurice Hugh Frederick (1916–2004). British physicist and molecular biologist, born in Pongaroa, New Zealand. His Irish parents moved to Birmingham in 1922 and he studied at Cambridge and Birmingham. At Kings College, London, he worked on X-ray diffraction studies of DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid), had a tense partnership with Rosalind *Franklin and stimulated the interest of James *Watson and Francis *Crick. The first to

hypothesise a double helical structure for DNA molecules, Wilkins shared the 1962 Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine with Crick and Watson 'for their discoveries concerning the molecular structure of nucleic acids and its significance for information transfer in living material'.

Wilkinson, John (1728–1808). English ironmaster, born in Cumberland. His improved methods for boring cannon led to the production of cylinders for high pressure steam engines and he worked with *Watt and *Boulton. He provided the iron for Abraham *Darby's bridge at Coalbrookdale (1779).

Willard, Frances Elizabeth (Caroline) (1839–1898). American social reformer, born in New York. She became a teacher and was briefly Dean of Women at Northwestern University (1874). She was a co-founder (1874) of the Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU), its secretary 1874–79 and president 1879–98. Using the slogan 'Do everything', she organised petitions, demonstrations, lobbying and publication in her advocacy of female suffrage and for 'prohibition' of the consumption of alcohol, which both became law decades after her death. She organised an international 'Polyglot Petition' (1883) against the drug trade and became a socialist in her last years. A powerful speaker and writer, Willard has been accused—probably unfairly—of linking alcohol with African-American crimes, thereby condoning lynching.

Willcocks, Sir David Valentine (1919–2015). English choral conductor, organist and teacher. After distinguished service in World War II (winning an MC in Normandy), he was director of music at King's College, Cambridge 1957–73 and of the Royal College of Music, London 1974–84 and made outstanding CDs of *Bach, *Haydn, *Fauré and carol services.

Willem-Alexander (Willem-Alexander van Oranje Nassau) (1967–). King of the Netherlands 2013– . Son of Queen *Beatrix and Claus von Amsberg, he was educated at Leiden University and on his mother's abdication became the first Dutch king since 1890.

William (known as 'the Lion') (1143–1214). King of Scotland 1166–1214. He was the grandson of *David I and brother of Malcolm IV, whom he succeeded. Angered by the refusal of *Henry II of England to restore the disputed territories of Northumberland and Cumberland, he allied himself with Henry's rebellious sons but was captured at the siege of Alnwick. By the humiliating Treaty of Falkirk (1174) he was forced to do homage for his kingdom. From this obligation *Richard I's monetary needs for the 3rd Crusade enabled him to escape, but renewed war with King *John compelled him to make another large payment to obtain peace. Before he died he had brought the Scottish lords under firm control.

William 'the Silent' ('der Zweiger', Willem VII van Nassau-Dillenburg) (1533–1584). Stadholder of Holland and Zeeland 1572–84, Count of Holland, Prince of Orange. Descendant of the Counts of Nassau, he inherited (1554) their estates in the Netherlands and Burgundy as well as the principality of Orange (in Provence). His parents were Lutheran but at the insistence of the emperor *Charles V, then holding court at Brussels, and whose page he became, he was educated as a Catholic. In 1559 he was made stadtholder of Holland, Zeeland and Utrecht by the emperor's son, *Felipe II of Spain, whom he served ably as a diplomat. He was horrified, however, by Spanish persecution of Protestants in the Netherlands. Failure to obtain an agreement which would secure toleration for all was followed (1567) by the arrival of the Duke of *Alba and the execution of Counts *Egmont and Horn. William, who had left the Netherlands in 1567, realised that the time for compromise had gone and made plans for a rising against Spain. His first invasion (1568) failed but in 1572 he returned, aided by an alliance with the Sea Beggars (Gueux), a group of rebels who had taken to the sea and who, in 1572, captured Briel (Brielle), a port on the Maas. He founded the University of Leiden in 1575. He maintained his struggle and in 1576, by the Pacification of Ghent, even managed to unite the northern and southern provinces against the Spaniards. Under Alba's more conciliatory successor, the Duke of Parma, however, the Catholic provinces were regained for Spain, but by the Union of Utrecht (1579) the northern alliance was confirmed and strengthened. Anxious for French help, in 1580 William induced François, Duke of Anjou and Alençon, the surviving brother of King *Henri III, to accept sovereignty of the United Provinces. In February 1582, when the Duke arrived, it was clear that he was deeply unpopular and resented being offered limited powers. In March 1582 William was shot in the face, but survived. William resumed leadership as virtual head of state but was soon assassinated, in Delft, by **Balthasar Gerard**, a Catholic fanatic. In J. L. *Motley's famous words: 'As long as he lived, he was the guiding star of a whole brave nation, and when he died the little children cried in the streets'. The Orange family continued as a dominant force in Dutch politics.

Wedgwood, C. V., *William the Silent*. 1944; Jardine, L., *The Awful End of William the Silent*. 2005.

William I 'the Conquerer' (né Guillaume de Nouormandie) (c.1027–1087). King of England 1066–87, Duke of Normandy 1035–87. Born in Falaise, exnuptial son of **Robert I, Duke of Normandy** (1000–1035), after succeeding as duke at the age of eight, 12 years of fighting ensued before he succeeded his father as Duke. The Normans ('Norsemen'/'Northmen'; 'Nortmanni' in Latin) were the descendants of Vikings, who raided Normandy for decades and occupied it after 876. *Rollo, the great-great-great-grandfather of William, became Duke of

Normandy in 911. William married (1053) Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Count of Flanders. His claim to the English throne rested upon a promise said to have been made (with no legal authority) by his cousin, *Edward the Confessor, while William was paying him a visit. He also seems to have obtained under duress an oath of fealty from *Harold, who was in his power after being shipwrecked on the Normandy coast and his claim was supported by the pope. On hearing that Harold had proclaimed himself King, William prepared to invade and on 14 October 1066 won the decisive Battle of Hastings, in which Harold was killed. William was crowned at Westminster on Christmas Day but the conquest was not complete until 1071. What was known as 'the harrying of the North' 1069–71 involved destruction of villages and the brutal displacement of population with a possible death toll of 100,000. *Malcolm of Scotland submitted in 1072 and, for a time, *Hereward the Wake maintained a pocket of resistance in the East Anglian fens.

Once in control, William was ruthless but efficient. He spent most of his time in England 1066–72, and in Normandy 1073–87, and made no attempt to merge his two domains. He built over 700 castles, abolished the slave trade, reduced the power of the nobility and made Norman-French and Latin the official languages of state, replacing Anglo-Saxon. He concentrated power in royal hands organised on civil, not military lines. (In the 17th century the term 'feudal system' was applied to his rule but it had no contemporary meaning.) By replacing Stigand, Archbishop of Canterbury, with *Lanfranc he brought the English Church into closer touch with the Continent, but he strongly resisted the authoritarian claims of papacy. In 1086 he ordered the compiling of the Domesday Book, which recorded the value of royal, baronial and Church lands and the distribution of the population. In his later years he had to contend with the intrigues of his half-brother *Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and the disloyalty of his own eldest son Robert. During a military operation against France he was fatally injured while riding in Mantes, died in Rouen, and was buried in Caen after an explosive funeral. He was succeeded by his sons *Robert Curthose in Normandy and *William II Rufus in England.

Douglas, D. C., *William the Conqueror*. 1964; Bates, D., *William the Conqueror*. 2001; Hilliam, P., *William the Conqueror*. 2005.

William I and **II of Germany** *see* **Wilhelm I** and **II**

William II Rufus (Guillaume de Nouormandie) (c.1056–1100). King of England 1087–1100. Called Rufus for his red hair, he was the second surviving son of *William the Conqueror, whom he succeeded as King. Normandy had passed to the elder son *Robert Curthose, and the brothers constantly feuded until the duchy finally fell into William's hands (1096), Robert having been forced to 'pawn' it to enable him to go on the 1st Crusade. William was ruthless and brutal, he quarrelled with his great archbishop of Canterbury, *Anselm, but was an able soldier, held the barons in check and maintained firm if extortionate rule through his chief minister Rannulf *Flambard. Bellicose and flamboyant, he never married, which raised questions about his sexuality. He was indifferent or hostile to religion and made many enemies. On a hunt near New Forest he died after an arow pierced his lung; his body was abandoned, adding credibility to speculation that this was murder, not an accident.

Slocombe, G., *Sons of the Conqueror*. 1960.

William III (Willem Hendrik van Oranje-Nassau) (1650–1702). King of England, Scotland and Ireland 1689–1702, Prince of Orange 1650–1702. Born in The Hague, the posthumous son of William (Willem) II of Orange and Mary, daughter of *Charles I of Great Britain, he was chosen stadholder of the United Provinces after the murder (1672) of *de Witt. A dour Calvinist, he brought the long struggle with *Louis XIV of France to an end by the honourable Peace of Nijmegen (1678), having meanwhile strengthened his position by marriage (1677) with the British princess *Mary, daughter of the future *James II. He formed (1686) the Grand Alliance to combat Louis' renewed aggression and, seeking fresh allies, was glad, therefore, to accept an invitation from England to intervene on behalf of 'English liberties' endangered by his father-in-law James II. He landed at Torbay (November 1688) with an army of 15,000 and quickly gained almost universal support. James fled to France, a Convention Parliament declared the throne vacant and in February 1689 William and Mary were proclaimed joint sovereigns. Resistance in Scotland was all but ended by the death of 'Bonnie *Dundee' at the Battle of Killicrankie (1689) and in Ireland he defeated James' army in the Battle of the Boyne (July 1690); all resistance ended after the surrender of Limerick (1691). William, his power limited by the Bill of Rights (1689), neither liked, nor was liked by, his new subjects and his popularity waned further after the death of Mary (1694). He refused to commit himself to a single party and his administration included politicians from both Whigs and Tories. The foundation of the Bank of England and the start of the National Debt were of more interest to future generations than to his own. In 1695, apparently through inadvertence, the licensing of printing presses ended, enabling the creation of newspapers and journals. An able strategist, William's principal aim was to contain French power. He won a decisive victory at Namur (1695) and the continental war ended with the Treaty of Ryswick (1697). Another continental war (of the Spanish Succession) was about start when he died. His horse fell at a mole burrow, he broke a collar bone and died of pneumonia. (Jacobites toasted the mole: 'The little gentleman in black velvet'.)

Baxter, S. B., *William III.* 1966; Claydon, T., *William III: Profiles in Power*. 2002; Troost, W., *William III, the Stadholder-king: A Political Biography*. 2005.

William IV (William Henry Welf-d'Este) (1767–1837). King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, King of Hanover 1830–37. Born in London, he was the third son of *George III, created Duke of Clarence in 1789. His career in the navy earned him the nickname of 'the sailor king'. He became titular Admiral of the Fleet (1811) and the office of 'Lord High Admiral' was revived for him 1827–28. In 1811 he parted from his mistress, the actor Mrs **Dorothea Jordan** (1762–1816) with whom he had had 10 children. In 1818 he married *Adelaide, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Meiningen, but both their daughters died in infancy. On the death of the Duke of *York (1827) he became heir presumptive and in 1830 succeeded *George IV. As King he objected strongly to Earl *Grey's Parliamentary Reform Bill of 1832 but eventually promised to create as many peers as might be necessary to secure its passage through the House of Lords. He did not have to act on his promise because enough peers abstained to allow the bill to pass. His outspokenness and eccentric remarks (hence the description 'Silly Billy') were often an embarrassment to his ministers but he strictly observed the constitutional proprieties. He was succeeded by his niece, *Victoria.

William of Malmesbury (c.1095–c.1143). English historian. A monk, he compiled accurate and impartial histories, notably the *Gesta regum Anglorum*, the story of the English kings to 1128, continued in *Historia novella* (up to 1142). He also wrote accounts of the bishops and monasteries and a life of St *Dunstan.

William of Ockham (or **Occam**) *see* **Ockham, William of**

William of Wayneflete *see* **Waynflete**

William of Wykeham *see* **Wykeham**

William Arthur Philip Louis Mountbatten-Windsor, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cambridge (1982–). British prince, born in London. Son of *Charles, Prince of Wales and *Diana, formerly Princess of Wales, second in line for the throne, he graduated from St Andrews University and became a helicopter pilot in the RAF. In April 2011 he married **Catherine Middleton** (1982–) at Westminster Abbey. A royal prince, **George Alexander Louis**, third in line for the throne, was born in July 2013.

Williams, (George) **Emlyn** (1905–1987). Welsh actor and playwright. His successful plays included *Night Must Fall* (1935) and *The Corn is Green* (1941). He acted in his own and other plays including those of *Shakespeare and later his dramatised readings of *Dickens and Dylan *Thomas were widely acclaimed. His sensitive autobiography, *George* (1961), related the stages by which he emerged from a poor home in Wales to Oxford University and success on the stage.

Williams, Fred(erick Ronald) (1927–1982). Australian painter and graphic artist, born in Melbourne. He trained in Melbourne and London, evolving a spare, almost calligraphic, style that captured the strangeness and isolation of the Australian landscape. His *Upwey Landscape* (1965) sold for $AU1,987,000 in 2006 and *You Yangs Landscape 1* (1963) for $AU2.9 million in 2013.

McCaughey, P., *Fred Williams.* 1980, revised 2008; Mollison, J., *A singular vision: The art of Fred Williams*. 1989.

Williams, Roger (c.1603–1683). American colonist. He emigrated (1630) from England to Massachusetts, but was expelled through the intolerance of its Puritan rulers. He then established the new colony (chartered 1644) of Rhode Island with complete religious freedom. He epitomised his views in *The Bloudy Tenent on Persecution* (1644) and many pamphlets, and also wrote *A Key into the Language of America* (1643), a remarkable grammar of Indian languages.

Williams, Rowan Douglas, Baron Williams of Oystermouth (1950–). Welsh cleric, theologian, poet and translator, born in Swansea. Educated at Cambridge and Oxford, he was ordained in 1978 and became Bishop of Monmouth 1992–2002, Archbishop of Wales 2000–02 and Archbishop of Canterbury 2002–12. His books include *Grace and Necessity* (2005), *Dostoevsky: Language, Faith and Fiction* (2008), and several volumes of poetry. Created a Privy Counsellor, awarded the Royal Victorian Chain and a peerage (2012), he became Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge 2013–20.

Williams, Shirley Vivien Teresa Brittain (née Catlin), **Baroness Williams** (1930–2021). English politician. Daughter of the novelist and pacifist Vera *Brittain and economist George Catlin, she was educated at Oxford and Columbia Universities and became secretary of the Fabian Society 1960–64. She married (1) the political philosopher Bernard Williams and (2) historian Richard Neustadt. Elected a Labour MP 1964–79, she was an innovative Secretary of State for Education and Science 1976–79. Defeated in 1979, she became a co-founder of the Social Democrats, re-elected as MP (November 1981) in a by-election, losing in 1983. She was made a life peer in 1993 and a CH in 2016.

Williams, Tennessee (Thomas Laniel Williams) (1914–1983). American playwright. He first came into prominence with *The Glass Menagerie* (1945). This was followed by a series of major successes, most of them set in sordid surroundings in the Deep South in an atmosphere of impending tragedy with sex as a dominating theme. Among the best known are *A Streetcar Named Desire* (1947, it won the 1948 Pulitzer Prize for Drama), *The Rose Tattoo* (1951), *Camino Real* (1953), *Cat on a Hot Tin Roof* (1955, also a Pulitzer Prize winner), and *Sweet Bird of Youth* (1958). He also wrote screenplays, short stories and novels.

Spoto, D., *The Kindness of Strangers*. 1985; Lahr, J., *Tennessee Williams: Mad Pilgrimage of the Flesh*. 2014.

Williams-Ellis, Sir Clough (1883–1978). Welsh architect and environmentalist. An innovative designer, conservationist and town planner, he was a prolific writer and propagandist who created the model resort village of Portmeirion, North Wales. He coined the term and concept of 'national estate'.

Williamson, David Keith (1942–). Australian playwright, born in Melbourne. Trained as an engineer, his plays—several of them filmed—include *The Removalists* (1971), *Don's Party* (1973), *The Club* (1977), *Dead White Males* (1995), *Don Parties On* (2011) and *Managing Carmen* (2012). He was also a successful film script writer.

Williamson, Henry William (1897–1977). English author and naturalist, born in London. He grew up in Kent, joined up in World War I, was shell-shocked at the Somme and became a pacifist. He wrote about 40 books, including 18 novels, but his only outstanding success was *Tarka the Otter* (1927), set in Devon, which was filmed and has never been out of print. By 1935 he was attracted to Nazism, took an idealistic view of *Hitler and was briefly imprisoned in World War II. He traumatised both his wives and lived in Norfolk as a hermit.

Willingdon, 1st Marquess of, Freeman Freeman-Thomas (1866–1941). English Liberal politician, born in Sussex. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he became MP 1900–06, 1906–10; Governor of Bombay 1913–19; and of Madras 1919–24. He served as Governor-General of Canada 1926–31 and Viceroy of India 1931–36 at the time of *Gandhi's civil disobedience campaigns. Created baron (1910), viscount (1924), and earl (1931), he was the last person raised to a marquessate (1936).

Willis, Thomas (1621–1675). English physician. One of the leading anatomists of the 17th century, and a pioneer student of the nerves and brain, he graduated BA at Christ Church Oxford in 1636, and turned to medicine, getting his MB in 1646. Willis practised medicine in Oxford, and in 1660 became Sedleian professor of natural philosophy. He was an early member of the Royal Society and in the 1660s he moved his medical practice to London. His most important work is the *Cerebri Anatome* (1664), the best anatomical account of the brain yet published. He offered new descriptions of the cranial nerves and described cerebral circulation. Willis also pioneered the clinical and pathological analysis of diabetes. He produced accurate descriptions of many fevers, such as typhus and typhoid, and puerperal fever, making considerable contributions to epidemiology.

Willkie, Wendell Lewis (1892–1944). American lawyer and Republican candidate, born in Indiana. A successful lawyer, active in the Democratic Party until 1939, although supporting many of Franklin D. *Roosevelt's social goals, as President of the Commonwealth and Southern Corporation 1933–40 he became an outspoken critic of New Deal business regulation. He joined the Republican Party only a few months before winning its nomination for president at the Convention in Philadelphia, on the sixth ballot, defeating Robert A. *Taft and Thomas *Dewey, after a campaign run by amateurs. In November he lost to Roosevelt by 22 million votes to 27 million. He attacked isolationists in his own party and provided strong support for US entry into World War II. After visiting China, Russia and Britain (1942) he wrote *One World* (1943), a passionate appeal for post-war international cooperation. In 1944 he polled poorly in Republican presidential primaries and withdrew his nomination shortly before his sudden death from heart disease.

Fullilove, M., *Rendezvous with Destiny.* 2013; Lewis, D. L., *The Improbable Wendell Willkie*. 2018.

Wills, William John *see* **Burke, Robert O'Hara**

Wills Moody, Helen (Helen Newington Moody Roark, née Wills) (1905–1998). American lawn tennis player. With Suzanne *Lenglen she could claim to have brought lawn tennis for women up to modern championship standards, but unlike her rival she showed a 'poker face' whatever the fortunes or incidents of the game. She dominated the tournaments of America, England and France from 1923 to 1938.

Wilmington, 1st Earl of, Spencer Compton (1673–1743). English Whig politician. Son of the Earl of Northampton, he came from a Tory family but became a Whig and had a 40-year partnership (often uneasy) with Robert *Walpole. Speaker of the House of Commons 1715–27, he was Lord President of the Council 1730–42, and succeeded Walpole as First Lord of the Treasury (i.e. Prime Minister) 1742–43, although Earl *Granville was the de facto leader. Regarded as a plodder, he died in office, unmarried.

Wilson, Sir Angus Frank Johnstone (1913–1991). British author. Known for short stories and for satirical novels, e.g. *Hemlock and After* (1952) and *Anglo-Saxon Attitudes* (1956), he also wrote literary biographies: *The World of Charles Dickens* (1970) and *The Strange Ride of Rudyard Kipling* (1977).

Wilson, Charles Thomson Rees (1869–1959). Scottish physicist. From 1895 he worked in the Cavendish Laboratory at Cambridge and held a professorship there 1925–34. He invented the 'cloud chamber' in which the behaviour of ionised particles can be observed and photographed by the tracks they make in supersaturated air. He shared the Nobel Prize for Physics (1927) with *Compton. Other honours included the Hughes Medal (1911), the Royal Society's Royal Medal (1922) and Copley Medal (1935) and a CH (1937).

Wilson, Edmund (1895–1972). American literary critic, born in New Jersey. Educated at Princeton, he began as a journalist, then developed as a critic

of encyclopaedic range, recognised as the greatest American man of letters of his time. He worked as Associate Editor of *New Republic* (1926–31), and was book reviewer on the *New Yorker*. In 1938 he married Mary *McCarthy, third of his four wives. His books include *To the Finland Station*, a study in the writing and acting of history (1940, a historical study of socialism until 1917), *Memoirs of Hecate County* (1946, short stories), *The Scrolls from the Dead Sea* (1955) and *Patriotic Gore* (1962, civil war literature). His literary criticism include *Axel's Castle* (1931), a definitive analysis of the Symbolists, *The Wound and the Bow* (1941) and an anthology, *The Shock of Recognition* (1943). His revealing journals, kept from the 1920s, appeared in five volumes.

Meyers, J., *Edmund Wilson: A Biography*. 1995.

Wilson, Edmund B(eecher) (1856–1939). American zoologist, born in Illinois. From a rich family, he studied at Yale, Johns Hopkins (PhD 1881), Cambridge and Leipzig. After teaching at Bryn Mawr, he held a chair at Columbia University 1891–1928. The study of cells preoccupied Wilson, gradually heading him to concentrate upon the problems of genetics and heredity. *The Cell in Development and Inheritance* (1896) was a pioneering contribution to understanding how cells work, especially the sex chromosomes. He was an enthusiastic supporter of Mendelian theory, and carried out extensive experimental research to work out the chromosomal theory of sex determination in detail. T. H. *Morgan built his experiments on fruit flies upon these foundations. Wilson was concerned to depict the cell as a flexible, developing entity, and to chart the emergence of the cell as part of evolutionary descent. He was not, however, a wholehearted Darwinian, believing that *Darwin had over-stressed the role played by natural selection.

Wilson, Edward Osborne (1929–2021). American zoologist. Professor of zoology 1964–76 and of entomology 1976–96 at Harvard University, he investigated social insects. His book *Sociobiology: the New Synthesis* (1975) proposed a unified, but intensely controversial, science of social behaviour that applied to all species (including humans). He won Pulitzer Prizes with *On Human Nature* (1978) and *The Ants* (1990) and also wrote *The Diversity of Life* (1992).

Wilson, (James) **Harold, Baron Wilson of Rievaulx** (1916–1995). British Labour politician, born in Huddersfield, Yorkshire. Educated at Wirral Grammar School and Oxford University, where he later lectured on economics, he served in the ministry of fuel during World War II. A Labour MP 1945–83, he became, at 31, *Attlee's President of the Board of Trade 1947–51 (the youngest Cabinet minister since *Pitt) but resigned in protest against increased charges for social services to help pay for armaments. Under *Gaitskell, Wilson was the Opposition's Shadow Chancellor and regarded as leader of the Left after *Bevan moved towards the centre. After Gaitskell's sudden death Wilson was elected Labour's leader 1963–76. When Labour won the October 1964 election, with 317 seats to 304 for Alec Douglas-*Home's Conservatives, he became Prime Minister 1964–70. Inflation and unemployment levels were low, the death penalty was abolished, laws on homosexuality were relaxed and interventionist economic policies were modified. He resisted US pressure for Britain to participate in the Vietnam war but sent troops to Northern Ireland to cope with 'the Troubles'. Parliament was dissolved early and the ensuing election (March 1966) gave him a majority of 96. In June 1970 Labour was defeated when the Conservatives, led by Edward *Heath, won 46.4 per cent of the popular vote and a 42 seat majority. In February 1974, Labour won a four seat majority in the House of Commons (although the Tories led slightly in the popular vote) and Wilson became Prime Minister again 1974–76. In October 1974 Wilson called a second election, increasing his majority to 42 seats, with a 2 per cent swing. He resigned as Prime Minister in April 1976 (being succeeded by James *Callaghan), was made a KG (1976) and a peer (1983), then had a slow decline into Alzheimer's disease.

Pimlott, B., *Harold Wilson.* 1992; Ziegler, P., *Wilson.* 1993; Wheen, F., *Strange Days Indeed*. 2009.

Wilson, Sir Henry Hughes, 1st Baronet (1864–1922). British field marshal, born in Ireland. He commanded the Camberley Staff College 1907–10 and, as Director of Military Operations at the War Office 1910–14, developed close working relations with the French, especially *Foch, and was the chief liaison officer during World War I. In February 1918 *Lloyd George appointed him to succeed *Robertson as Chief of the Imperial General Staff and he served until 1922. As a 'political' soldier he was viewed with suspicion by many army colleagues. He broke with Lloyd George, fantasising that he was under Bolshevik influence and saw himself as a potential *Cromwell. Elected as MP for North Down in 1922, he was assassinated in London by two Sinn Féin gunmen.

Wilson, Henry Maitland Wilson, 1st Baron (1881–1964). British field marshal. After serving in the Boer War and World War I, 'Jumbo' Wilson (called for his size) commanded British troops in Egypt (1939–40), then Greece, Syria and Iraq (1941–42). He succeeded *Alexander in the Middle East command (1943) and from 1944 was in control of all Allied operations in the Mediterranean area.

Wilson, Kenneth Geddes (1936–2013). American physicist. Professor at Cornell 1963–88, he developed a theory of second order phase transitions in matter and received the 1982 Nobel Prize for Physics. He then devoted himself to studying education in schools.

Wilson, Pete (1933–). American Republican politician. Mayor of San Diego 1971–83, he served as US Senator 1983–90 and Governor of California 1991–99.

Wilson, (Thomas) **Woodrow** (1856–1924). 28th President of the US 1913–21. Born in Staunton, Virginia, son of a Presbyterian minister of Scottish-Ulster ancestry, his parents owned slaves and supported the Confederacy. He grew up in Georgia. After graduating at Princeton University, he briefly practised law and studied further at Johns Hopkins University. Deeply influenced by *Gladstone, he became increasingly prominent in the academic world during the next 25 years. His *The History of the American People* (5 vols, 1900–01) characterised the Civil War as being about states' rights and mildly condoned the original Ku Klux Klan. Professor of jurisprudence and political economy at Princeton (from 1890) he became its president in 1902. He instituted many reforms in the teaching system but his more liberal plans were rebuffed. In 1910 he was nominated as Democratic candidate for Governor of New Jersey by party bosses who hoped he would be easy to control, won election and served 1911–13. As Governor he instituted a full liberal program including Corrupt Practices and Employers' Liability Acts. In 1912, supported by party liberals he won the Democratic presidential nomination at Baltimore, defeating Champ *Clark on the 46th ballot, with the support of William Jennings *Bryan. He was elected in November with 42 per cent of the votes, due to the Republican split between President *Taft and Theodore *Roosevelt. As President, Wilson continued his policy of reform (the 'New Freedom') with such measures as Workers' Compensation and Child Welfare Acts. However, he promoted segregation with the sophistry that separate development would avoid friction and direct competition between whites and African-Americans. Three Constitutional amendments were adopted during his Presidency: direct popular election of Senators (1913), prohibition of alcoholic beverages (1919), and votes for women (1920). After World War I broke out in 1914, Wilson maintained formal neutrality but indicated sympathy for the Allied cause. In 1916 he was re-elected, defeating Charles Evans *Hughes, with the campaign theme 'He kept us out of war'. However, Germany's disregard for common humanity and neutral rights shown by the torpedoing of the *Lusitania* (1915) and the sinking of several American ships and some explosions in US factories led to Wilson's successful appeal to Congress ('The world must be made safe for democracy') for a declaration of war (April 1917). Wilson soon asserted moral leadership of the Allies and in January 1918 set out his famous 'Fourteen Points', including establishment of a League of Nations, as the basis of a just and lasting peace. He attended the Paris Peace Conference (1919), the first time a president ever left the US during his term in office, but Wilson was gravely weakened (April 1919) by catching influenza during the great pandemic. The US had the highest principles but the least direct involvement and Wilson was soon outmanoeuvred by the advocates of a harsh peace, *Clemenceau, *Lloyd George and *Orlando. The Treaty of Versailles (June 1919) imposed severe sanctions on Germany but endorsed the League of Nations. Wilson was awarded the 1919 Nobel Prize for Peace. However, he faced a significant revival of isolationist sentiment at home. He undertook a speaking tour in the mid-West to support the Treaty, collapsed in Colorado in September 1919 and in October suffered a stroke from which he never recovered. The extent of his illness was kept from the public and conduct of affairs passed to **Edith Bolling Galt Wilson** (1872–1961), his second wife, and his secretary, **Joseph Tumulty** (1879–1954). In March 1920, the Senate voted by 49 to 35 to ratify the Treaty of Versailles, seven short of the two-thirds majority required. Thus the US never joined the League of Nations and Wilson's plan for international collective security was fatally weakened from the outset. Wilson retired in Washington, died and was buried there. He was a powerful influence on Franklin D. *Roosevelt. Despite his tragic failures, in 20 Presidential ranking lists by US historians and political scientists, Wilson scored No. 7 in the aggregate, more recent assessments judging harshly his passive support for racial segregation.

Link, A. S., *Woodrow Wilson*. 1968; Berg, A. S., *Wilson*. 2013.

Winant, (John) **Gilbert** (1889–1947). American Republican politician. Governor of New Hampshire 1925–27, 1931–33, he was appointed by Franklin *Roosevelt as head of the Social Security Board 1935–37. He directed the International Labour Organization (ILO) in Geneva 1939–41 then became US Ambassador to Great Britain 1941–46, urging strong support for *Churchill. US Representative to UNESCO 1946, and awarded an honorary OM in 1947, he became profoundly depressed and shot himself.

Winckelmann, Johann Joachim (1717–1768). German archaeologist, critic, art historian and consultant, born in Prussia. Son of a cobbler, he had to struggle to obtain an education and it was only after 15 years as tutor and schoolmaster and much study that he realised his ambition of going to Rome (1755). He became a librarian in the Vatican and secretary to the great collector Cardinal Alessandro Albani. His *History of Ancient Art* (1764) and *Reflections on the Painting and Sculpture of the Greeks* (1765) were extremely influential in reviving popular interest in the art of Greece (which he never visited). He wrote extensively about the excavations at Pompeii and Herculaneum and has been called the 'father of modern archaeology'. *Goethe compared him to *Columbus. A great writer and a profound thinker, he was stabbed to death in Trieste by a gay acquaintance.

Leppman, W., *Winckelmann*. 1970.

Windsor. British dynastic name adopted in 1917 when *George V gave up his German titles. (The previous name was *Wettin, the family of Prince *Albert, but invariably described as *Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.) In 1960 it was announced that descendants of Queen *Elizabeth II and Prince *Philip, other than those styled princes and princesses, should bear the surname Mountbatten-Windsor.

Windsor, Duke of *see* **Edward VIII**

Winfrey, Oprah (Gail) (1954–). American producer, television host, promoter, publisher, actor and philanthropist, born in Mississippi. Educated in Tennessee, she worked in media in Chicago. The Oprah Winfrey Show, on television, 1986–2011, had a major social, political and cultural impact, discussing sexuality, race, women's liberation, 'self-help', literature and values. Recognised as one of the world's most influential women, she was a strong supporter of *Obama, and received the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2013.

Wingate, Orde Charles (1903–1944). British soldier, born in India. He served as an officer in British army intelligence in Palestine (1936–39) but was repatriated for his pro-Zionist activities. In Palestine he met and impressed *Wavell who sent him first to Ethiopia (1940) to organise guerrillas against the Italians and, in 1942, to India to conduct similar operations behind the Japanese lines in Burma. After careful training and practice, the first raid of Wingate and his 'Chindits' was made early in 1943. When Wingate with some 60 per cent of his original force returned in May he had proved that a force could live and fight for several weeks sustained only by supplies hazardously brought by air. Now hailed as a hero, Wingate persuaded *Churchill and *Roosevelt to allow him to command a large force of more than 20 battalions, British, Gurkhas and Nigerians, which should be dropped from the air to form an enclave behind the Japanese lines. The drop successfully took place, but he was killed returning in a US aircraft from a conference on tactics, when his aircraft crashed into a hill in Burma. Courageous and imaginative, he was intolerant of opposition, nevertheless he sustained the enthusiasm of political leaders and troops.

Sykes, C., *Orde Wingate*. 1959; Royle, T., *Orde Wingate: A Man of Genius.* 2010.

Winstanley, Gerrard (1609–1676). English 'leveller', born in Lancashire. A failed cloth merchant, in 1649, with William Everard he led a group of 'diggers' who asserted their right to cultivate wasteland at Waltham-on-Thames and Cobham until dispersed by force and wrote six interesting tracts calling for communal ownership and the abolition of hierarchies. His *Law of Freedom in a Platform* (1652), dedicated to *Cromwell, advocated a Communist society. He also wrote on religion and was a forerunner of the Quakers.

Wint, Peter de (1784–1849). English watercolourist. Of Dutch descent, he illustrated many aspects of English landscape and rural life. Among his paintings are *The Hay Harvest*, *Nottingham*, *Richmond Hill* and *Cows in Water*.

Winterhalter, Franz Xavier (1806–1873). German painter. He became famous for his royal portraits, e.g. of *Louis Philippe of France, *Napoléon III and the Empress *Eugènie, the Empress *Elizabeth of Austria, *Leopold I of the Belgians and Queen *Victoria, Prince *Albert and the British royal family.

Winthrop, John (1588–1649). American colonist. An Englishman by birth, a Puritan by religion, prosperous both as lawyer and Suffolk landowner, he sponsored the Massachusetts emigration scheme and went there as its first governor in 1630, an office which he held until 1633 and from 1637 until his death. Many of the social and political institutions of Massachusetts preserved his memory but the rigid Puritanism of the administration caused many to leave the colony. Winthrop's diary is an important authority for the early period of American history. His son, **John Winthrop** (1606–1676), a chemist and first American Fellow of the Royal Society, established the first iron furnaces in Massachusetts. He became Governor of Connecticut 1660–76.

Morgan, E. S., *The Puritan Dilemma*. 1958.

Winton, Tim(othy) (1960–). Australian novelist. His books include *Cloudstreet* (1991), *The Riders* (1994, later a successful opera (2014), music by Iain Grandage, libretto by Alison Croggan), *The Deep* (1998), *Dirt Music* (2001), *The Turning* (2004) and *Breath* (2008).

Wiseman, Nicholas Patrick Stephen (1802–1865). Anglo-Irish cardinal, born in Seville. Of Irish descent, he was educated for the priesthood at the English College in Rome, becoming rector in 1828. Realising the way for a revival in England had been prepared by the Tractarian movement in the Church of England (*Keble, *Newman, *Pusey) he went there in 1840, became vicar-apostolic in London (1848) and in 1850 *Pius IX created him cardinal and Archbishop of Westminster, re-establishing the Catholic hierarchy in England after 292 years.

Withering, William (1741–1799). English botanist, born in Wellington. Son of an apothecary, he trained in medicine at Edinburgh University, graduating MD in 1766. Withering practised first in Stafford and then in Birmingham. He became an active member of the Lunar Society alongside Erasmus *Darwin, Joseph *Priestley and Josiah *Wedgwood. Withering is important in the history of botany for his *A Botanical Arrangement of all the Vegetables Naturally Growing in Great Britain* (1776), which made early use of the Linnaean method of classification. He also performed useful chemical and mineralogical analysis, and translated Torbern

Bergman's *Mineralogy*. His most original scientific work was his championing of digitalis, derived from foxglove, as a specific for diseases ranging from dropsy to heart trouble. A slightly querulous man, Withering spent the last years of his life in bitter controversy with Erasmus Darwin and his son.

Peck, T. W. and Wilkinson, K. D., *William Withering*. 1950.

Witt, Johan de *see* **de Witt, Johan**

Witte, Sergei Yulievich, Count (1849–1915). Russian statesman. At first an official in the railway administration, he was appointed Minister of Finance (1892). He introduced various financial reforms, sponsored the building of the Trans-Siberian Railway and promoted industrial development. He lost favour and was dismissed (1903), but was recalled to negotiate peace with Japan (1905). The terms he secured in the Treaty of Portsmouth (1905) were more favourable than had been expected, and his reputation was enhanced. Created a count in recognition, he persuaded the tsar *Nikolai II to sign the Manifesto of 1905 promising to set up a Duma (parliament) that had elements of constitutional government. He became Premier (1905) but resigned almost immediately when he failed to obtain the support of the Duma. He was followed shortly by the more conservative *Stolypin.

von Lane, T., *Sergei Witte and the Industrialisation of Russia*. 1963.

Wittelsbach. German dynasty. It enters history in the 11th century, taking its name from a castle in west Bavaria. Later there were numerous branches, the most important of which ruled in the Palatinate and (eventually as kings) in Bavaria. From the former branch, through *Elizabeth, daughter of *James I, stem the present British royal house and (after the failure of the royal Stuart line) the later Jacobite pretenders.

Wittgenstein, Ludwig Josef Johann (1889–1951). Austrian philosopher (naturalised British 1939), born in Vienna. His affluent family, originally Jewish, became Catholics in the 1830s, and his father **Karl Wittgenstein** (1847–1913) made a great fortune in the steel industry. Ludwig attended the Linz Realschule (*Hitler was a fellow student), the Berlin Technical High School and Manchester University where he studied engineering, working on aircraft engine design, which stimulated an intense interest in mathematics. At Cambridge he worked with Bertrand *Russell, and became acquainted with J. M. *Keynes and G. E. *Moore. In retreat in Norway in 1913, on the outbreak of World War I he joined the Austrian army as an artillery officer, was wounded, decorated and interned. In September 1919 he gave up his share of the family fortune to his siblings, choosing to live in austere penury, working at times as a gardener, (unsuccessful) primary school teacher, and aspiring architect. His *Tractactus Logico-Philosophicus* (1921), translated by Frank *Ramsey, presents a system usually described as logical atomism, comprising a theory of language and a closely related physical view of the world. Language is seen as basically made up of simple propositions, which are immediately meaningful because they picture (or have the same structure as) simple or ultimate facts. The *Tractatus*, notoriously difficult to interpret, also contains, among other doctrines, the view that the only meaningful assertions are either factual or strictly logical ones. It thus anticipates the central meaning of the theory of logical positivism. He returned to Cambridge in 1929, took out his PhD and became a Fellow of Trinity College 1930–36, 1939–51. He succeeded G. E. *Moore as professor of philosophy 1939–49. He engaged in critical debate with Alan *Turing. He published very little in his lifetime but left behind 20,000 pages of notes. Wittgenstein's last work, *Philosophical Investigations*, translated from German by his associate Elizabeth Anscombe, appeared in 1953. His lecture notes for 1933–35 were published as *The Blue and Brown Books: Preliminary Studies for 'The Philosophical Investigations'* (1958).

Philosophical Investigations rejects or modifies some of the rigidity about language and concepts in the *Tractatus*, eschews metaphysical speculation about ultimate facts and offers reflections on the nature of philosophy. Language is now seen to have a large number of functions, including promise-making and giving orders, for example. It is absurd, Wittgenstein argues, to assimilate all these to the business of stating facts. They are like games, which overlap in various ways but have no common character. Philosophy, he suggests, should be an attempt to clear up puzzles that have arisen, at least in part, through linguistic confusions. The concern of recent British philosophers with the clarification of concepts owes much to Wittgenstein's inspiration.

Three of his four brothers committed suicide. His brother **Paul Wittgenstein** (1887–1961) was a pianist who lost his right arm in World War I and commissioned works for the left hand from *Ravel, Richard *Strauss, *Prokofiev, *Korngold, *Hindemith and *Britten.

Fann, K. T., *Wittgenstein's Conception of Philosophy*. 1969; Monk, R., *Ludwig Wittgenstein*. 1990; Edmonds, D. and Eidinow, J., *Wittgenstein's Poker*. 2001.

Wladislaw. Four Polish kings. **Wladislaw I** (known as the 'the Short') (1260–1333, reigned from 1320) was instrumental in restoring the kingdom. **Wladislaw II** (Jagiello) (1350–1434, reigned from 1386), a grand duke of Lithuania, married the Polish queen *Jadwiga. He checked the power of the Teutonic knights and agreed to the conversion of the Lithuanian subjects to Christianity, **Wladislaw III** (1424–1444, King of Poland from 1434 and of Hungary from 1440) led two crusades against the Turks. The reign of **Wladislaw IV** (1595–1648, reigned from 1632) was one of internal turmoil and external wars.

Wodehouse, P(elham) **G**(renville) (1881–1975). English-American novelist and playwright, born in Guildford. From a family of dispossessed landed gentry, he was educated at Dulwich College, worked as a bank clerk, then began writing boys' stories. He moved to New York in 1909, lived there throughout World War I, and became successful as a musical comedy librettist (with Cole *Porter, George *Gershwin, Irving *Berlin and Jerome *Kern), and author of humorous serials for magazines, featuring such characters as Psmith, Ukridge, Mr Mulliner and the Earl of Emsworth. He wrote 96 books and developed a unique prose style. By weaving his consummately stylish humorous fancies round a few brilliantly conceived characters (caricatures even when they first appeared) and by never seriously altering the character of his dialogue, he maintained an almost unparalleled popularity for more than half a century. Bertie Wooster and his omniscient manservant Jeeves (who first appeared in 1915) were successfully adapted for television. Among his best books were *The Code of the Woosters* (1938), *Uncle Fred in the Springtime* (1939) and *Joy in the Morning* (1947). His finest musical was *Anything Goes* (1934), written with Cole Porter. He lived in France from 1935, seemed oddly unaware that World War II was about to begin, was interned by the Germans in France in 1940, then held for a year in Belgium and Silesia. He made five wartime broadcasts for the Germans, evidence of extreme naivété, and never lived in England again. He became a US citizen in 1955 and was awarded an Hon. KBE just before his death. His admirers included W. H. *Auden, T. S. *Eliot, Aldous *Huxley, Evelyn *Waugh, George *Orwell, Ludwig *Wittgenstein, J. K. *Rowling and John *Le Carré.

Jasen, D. A., *P. G. Wodehouse: A Portrait of a Master*. 1975; McCrum, R., *Wodehouse: A Life*. 2004; Ratcliffe, S. (ed.), *P. G. Wodehouse: A Life in Letters*. 2013.

Woese, Carl Richard (1928–2012). American biophysicist and microbiologist. In 1977 he discovered that Archaea, single cell organisms (prokaryotes) constituted a 'third domain of life' – Bacteria, Eucarya and Archaea – and were very ancient. His hypothesis was not accepted for a decade but is now uncontested.

Wöhler, Friedrich (1800–1882). German chemist. Trained in medicine he turned to chemistry, of which he was professor at Göttingen 1836–82. He was the first (1827) to isolate aluminium by reduction of its anhydrous chloride with potassium and he used similar means to isolate beryllium (1829). He was the first to make calcium carbide, from which he prepared acetylene, and he also improved the method of manufacturing sulphur. His synthesis of urea from ammonium cyanate by intermolecular re-arrangement (1828) disproved the theory that organic compounds could be produced only by living organisms. Many other examples of such synthesis followed, opening a new era in organic chemistry.

Wolf, Hugo (Philipp Jakob) (1860–1903). Austrian composer. He contracted syphilis in 1878 and became manic depressive from 1890. His dismissal for insubordination while a student at the Vienna Conservatoire was followed by a period of precarious living. In the many songs he then wrote, the influence of *Schumann is especially evident. As music critic of the *Wiener Salonblatt* (1884–87) he made many enemies by his savage attacks on *Brahms and his circle and by his wholehearted support of *Wagner. His best known works are song collections: 51 settings of Mörike (1888), 20 of Eichendorff (1880–88), and 51 of *Goethe (1888–89). The *Spanisches Liederbuch*, 54 poems (1889–90) and the *Italianisches Liederbuch*, 46 poems (1890–91, 1896) set translations by Paul *Heyse. Wolf also wrote an opera, *The Corregidor* (1895) and the *Italian Serenade* for string quartet (1887). In 1897 he became insane and, after a brief period of recovery, ended his life in an asylum. His songs, among the greatest written, represent a unique blend of poetry and music into an organic whole, achieved by a close interdependence of the voice and piano parts and his own imaginative response to the written word.

Wolfe, James (1727–1759). British soldier, born at Westerham, Kent. While still a boy he adopted his father's profession of soldier and he was only 17 when he took part in the Battle of Dettingen as a regimental adjutant. He fought at Falkirk and Culloden (against the Jacobites) and on the Continent. After the opening of the Seven Years' War (1756) he was chosen by Pitt to command a brigade in *Amherst's expedition against Cape Breton in Nova Scotia. Hailed for the skill and heroism that led to the fall of Louisburg (1758) he was given command of the expedition sent to capture Québec and end French rule in Canada. He finally achieved success (September 1759) by the discovery of a steep unguarded path that enabled him to land his troops and scale the cliffs of the St Lawrence River unobserved. The armies met on the Plains of Abraham outside the city. Both commanders, the French general *Montcalm and Wolfe were killed in battle but Wolfe lived long enough to hear of his complete victory. He was only 32, one of the youngest and most famous of British generals.

Grinnell-Milne, D., *Mad is He?* 1963.

Wolfe, Thomas (1900–1938). American novelist, born in Ashville, North Carolina. *Look Homeward, Angel* (1929) was the first of his mainly autobiographical novels, giving portrayals of life in a small Southern town. *Of Time and the River* was published in 1935, *The Web and the Rock*, *You Can't Go Home Again* and *The Hills Beyond* appeared posthumously.

Donald, D. H., *Look Homeward: a Life of Thomas Wolfe*. 1987.

Wolfe, Tom (Thomas Kennerly, Jr) (1931–2018). American journalist. One of the originators of 'new journalism', he wrote biting studies of contemporary American culture. His books include

The Kandy-Kolored Tangerine-Flake Streamline Baby (1965), *Radical Chic and Mau-mauing the Flak Catchers* (1970), *The Right Stuff* (1975), *The Bonfire of the Vanities* (1987, novel), and *A Man in Full* (1998, novel).

Wolfensohn, James David (1933–2020). American-Australian banker, born in Sydney. Educated at Sydney University, from 1968 he pursued an international banking career in London and New York, and was President of the World Bank 1995–2005.

Wolfensohn, J. D., *A Global Life*. 2010.

Wolff, Kaspar Friedrich (1733–1794). German physiologist. One of the 18th-century pioneers of embryology, having studied at Berlin and Halle, he graduated in 1759. He served for a time as an army surgeon and developed a Berlin private practice. In 1767 he moved to St Petersburg as an Academician in Anatomy and Physiology. He researched there continuously until his death. Wolff's work in embryology challenged the 'preformationist' hypothesis (which held that the embryo contained in miniature all the parts of the adult-to-be, ready formed). Wolff adopted the counter position that the embryo contained as yet undifferentiated tissue. He tried to show that the growing tips of plants contain undifferentiated tissue which only gradually unfolds into the distinct parts, such as leaf and flower. This more 'evolutionist' account came to dominate the field over the next half century.

Oppenheimer, J., *Essays in the history of embryology and biology*. 1967.

Wolfit, Sir Donald (1902–1968). British actor manager. He made his debut in 1920 and his first London appearance in 1924. In 1937 he formed his own touring company and, through provincial tours and the lunchtime performances he gave in wartime, presented *Shakespeare's plays and other classical drama to audiences which would otherwise never have seen them. Clement *Freud commented that *Gielgud was a *tour de force*, while Wolfit was forced to tour. He played character roles in many films.

Wolfit, D., *First Interval*. 1954.

Wolfowitz, Paul Dundes (1943–). American administrator, born in Brooklyn. Educated at Cornell and Chicago Universities, he was Ambassador to Indonesia 1986–89, Undersecretary of Defense 1989–93 and Deputy Secretary 2001–05. A leading 'neo-conservative' in Washington, he was an ardent advocate for the war against Iraq (2003) and George W. *Bush nominated him as President of the World Bank 2005–07.

Wolfram von Eschenbach (c.1170–1220). German epic poet and minnesinger. His love poems glorify married love and deep affection, in contrast to the tradition of courtly love where women are simply exploited. He wrote the epic *Parzival*, incorporating the legend of the Holy Grail and the inspiration for *Wagner's operas *Lohengrin* and *Parsifal*.

Wollaston, William Hyde (1766–1828). English physician and chemist, born in Norfolk. One of 17 children, he was educated at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. An inheritance from his brother enabled him to give up medical practice and devote himself to research, and he made a fortune from developing a method of making platinum malleable for conversion into wire and vessels. In 1801 he demonstrated that electricity produced by friction and from voltaic piles was identical and in 1802 observed dark gaps in the solar spectrum. Awarded the Copley Medal in 1802 and the Royal Medal in 1828, he was Secretary of the Royal Society 1804–16 and briefly President 1820. He discovered palladium (1803) and rhodium (1804), anticipated *Faraday in identifying electromagnetic induction but failed to demonstrate how it could be used. He devised a lens combination that eliminated aberration, and invented the camera lucida and the reflecting goniometer used to measure the angles of crystals. The mineral Wollastonite, a compound of calcium, silicon and oxygen, a moon crater and sites in Canada, Chile and Greenland are named for him.

Usselman, M. C., *Pure Intelligence: The Life of William Hyde Wollaston*. 2015.

Wollstonecraft, Mary (later Godwin) (1759–1797). English writer and feminist, born in London. After an unhappy and violent childhood, she worked as a governess and translator and, inspired by the French Revolution, wrote *Vindication of the Rights of Man* (1790), a rejoinder to Edmund *Burke's *Reflections on the Revolution in France* which anticipated Thomas *Paine. She lived in France 1792–95. Her *Vindication of the Rights of Woman* (1792), a pioneering feminist work, identified women as an oppressed class and called for legislation to guarantee equality of the sexes in society, law and education. She married William *Godwin in 1796 and died soon after the birth of her daughter Mary (Mary Wollstonecraft *Shelley).

Tomalin, C., *The Life and Death of Mary Wollstonecraft*. 1974.

Wolseley, Garnet Joseph Wolseley, 1st Viscount (1833–1913). British field marshal. He held his first independent command in Canada where his administrative skill enabled him to suppress the Red River rebellion (1870) without bloodshed (Louis *Riel). He took a prominent part in carrying out and extending *Cardwell's army reforms. His victory at Tel el Kebir (1882), by which he completely crushed the rebellion of *Arabi Pasha in Egypt, added still further to his fame, and he was created baron. In 1885 he arrived in Khartoum too late to save *Gordon, and he shares blame with *Gladstone's Government. Nevertheless, he was promoted to

Viscount. He created the modern British army, was Commander-in-Chief 1895–99 and received the OM in 1902.

Lehmann, J. H., *The Model Major-General*. 1964.

Wolsey, Thomas (1473?–1530). English cardinal and statesman, born in Ipswich. Son of a butcher (or innkeeper), he was educated for the priesthood at Magdalen College, Oxford, became chaplain to **Henry Deane,** Archbishop of Canterbury (1502), royal chaplain to *Henry VII (1507) and Almoner to *Henry VIII (1509). He had a common-law wife for a decade and fathered three children. Henry VIII liked and admired Wolsey (but later destroyed him), finding him useful for diplomatic missions. He advanced quickly, being appointed Bishop of Lincoln 1514 and an absentee Archbishop of York 1514–30 (never enthroned). He succeeded Archbishop **William Warham** to become Lord Chancellor 1515–29 and Henry's chief minister. Pope *Leo X created him cardinal in 1515. An inveterate collector of ecclesiastical offices, Wolsey doubled up as Bishop of Bath and Wells 1518–22, Prince-Bishop of Durham 1523–29 and Bishop of Winchester 1529–30.

Wolsey became preoccupied with three projects: the creation of Cardinal College in Oxford (which survives as Christ Church); Cardinal College in Ipswich, his birthplace (long disappeared); and a huge tomb of regal splendour (unachieved). He employed the capable Thomas *Cromwell as his agent in all three. A great patron of education, he was sympathetic to ecclesiastical reform despite his own obsessive pursuit of wealth and power, refusing to condemn heresy.

Henry's foreign policy aimed at maintaining a balance between the young *François I of France and the emperor *Charles V, who also became King of Spain. In Wolsey he found a skilful agent who was obsessed with the idea of making his master Europe's arbiter. At home too he aimed at making Henry supreme, only once summoning parliament and when he did so addressing the members in the most arrogant terms; a strengthened court of the Star Chamber kept the nobles in check. Thus his unpopularity grew and he depended entirely on royal favour. This was at first lavish and enabled Wolsey to build the magnificent palace of Hampton Court (which he later found it expedient to hand over to his royal master), but Henry began to have misgivings about his minister's growing power and did not support unreservedly his attempts to be elected pope. The crisis in their relations arose through Henry's domestic affairs. Queen *Catherine had borne Henry six children but only one girl (Mary) had survived. He needed a son and planned to annul his marriage on the grounds that, despite papal dispensation, it was an infraction of Church law to marry his dead brother's widow. With the agreement of Henry, Wolsey, as papal legate, summoned the king to appear before an ecclesiastical court. But these and subsequent proceedings were drawn out and indecisive, and Henry, blaming Wolsey for the delays, began negotiations with the papacy behind his back. The situation was abruptly changed when the troops of Charles V seized and sacked Rome (1527) and the pope was a virtual prisoner of Charles, Queen Catherine's nephew. Henry now realised that he could only gain his purpose—doubly urgent now owing to his infatuation with *Anne Boleyn—by a breach with the papacy in which Wolsey would be unwilling to assist. Wolsey therefore retired in disgrace to his see at York (1529). But his enemies at court were not to be appeased. Charges were made against him and eventually one of treason, which he was summoned to London to answer. On the way he fell ill at Leicester Abbey and there died.

Ridley, J., *The Statesman and the Fanatic: Thomas Wolsey and Thomas More*. 1982; Mantel, H., *Wolf Hall*. 2009.

Wong, Penny (née Penelope Ying-Yeng Wong) (1968–). Australian Labor politician, born in Sabah, Malaysia. Educated in Adelaide, she became a lawyer, then Senator from South Australia 2002– . Minister for Climate Change 2007–10, and Finance 2010–13, she was Minister for Foreign Affairs 2022– .

Simons, M., Penny Wong. *Passion and Principle*. 2019.

Wood, Sir Henry Joseph (1869–1944). English conductor. With Robert Newman, he was co-founder of the famous Promenade Concerts in London which he conducted each year from 1895 to 1941. They were given at the Queen's Hall until it was destroyed by bombing in 1941, then at the Albert Hall, and are now called the Henry Wood Promenade Concerts. He wrote *My Life of Music* (1938).

Pound, R., *Sir Henry Wood*. 1969.

Wood, John (1704–1754). English architect and planner, born in Yorkshire. He is famous for his plans for Bath (from 1727), where he designed Queen's Square, North and South Parades and the Circus. His work, unfinished at his death, was carried on by his son, **John Wood** (1728–1781), who also built Royal Crescent and the Assembly Rooms.

Woodhull, Victoria (née Claflin) (1838–1927). American feminist, born in Homer, Licking County, Ohio. She became a specialist in magnetic healing, and was active in the spiritualist movement. With her sister **Tennessee Claflin** she became a successful stockbroker on Wall Street: they founded *Woodhull and Claflin's Weekly* which printed *Marx's *Communist Manifesto*. Although not entitled to vote, she was nominated for the Presidency of the US in 1872 by the Equal Rights Party. She advocated free love and had a tense relationship with other feminists such as Susan B. *Anthony. She lived in England from 1877, married a banker and edited *The Humanitarian* 1892–1901.

Woodward, John (1665–1728). English geologist, born in Derbyshire. Apprenticed to a linen draper in London, he studied medicine, becoming professor of physic at Gresham College, London, in 1692. He was a pioneer geologist, who set up the Woodwardian Chair of Geology at Cambridge in 1728, a theorist of the earth, a pioneer of stratigraphy, and an important collector of minerals and fossils. In his theory, *An Essay Toward a Natural History of the Earth* (1695) he asserted that the strata lay in regular order throughout the globe and that fossils were organic remains. Both phenomena he attributed to the effects of the Biblical Deluge, which he explained by the action and suspension of the Newtonian force of gravity. In his other major works, such as the *Attempt towards a Natural History of the Fossils of England* (1728–29), he sought to order all the British fossils into a collection and to provide a classification of mineral objects. Woodward had wide interests, and made important contributions to plant physiology and to Roman antiquities.

Porter, R., 'John Woodward', *Geological Magazine*. 116, 1979, pp. 335–43.

Woodward, Robert Burns (1917–1979). American chemist. Educated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he was a chemistry professor at Harvard 1950–79 and became known as the father of synthetic organic chemistry. He succeeded in synthesising penicillin, terramycin, chlorophyll, strychnine, quinine, reserpine, vitamin B12 and many other substances. He received the 1965 Nobel Prize for Chemistry, was a Fellow of the Royal Society and a Davy Medallist.

Woolf, (Adeline) **Virginia** (née Stephen) (1882–1941). English author, born in London. Daughter of Sir Leslie *Stephen and sister of Vanessa (wife of Clive *Bell), she married (1912) **Leonard** (Sidney) **Woolf** (1880–1969), printer, publisher and political writer. They established (1915) the Hogarth Press in Richmond. It was moved to Bloomsbury in the early 1920s and Virginia Woolf became a leading figure in the literary coterie known as the Bloomsbury set. Meanwhile she had begun her career as a novelist with the publication of *The Voyage Out* (1915). Her novels are difficult but rewarding. She seldom uses direct narrative but is most concerned with the inner consciousness of her characters expressed by internal monologue, while the emotional intensity and symbolism of her language are more typical of poetry than prose. But she is not over-serious and sometimes, e.g. in the fantasy *Orlando* (1928, filmed in 1992), shows an impish sense of humour. Among the most characteristic of her novels are *Jacob's Room* (1922), *Mrs Dalloway* (1925), *To The Lighthouse* (1927) and *The Waves* (1931). She was also a distinguished essayist and showed her interest in social changes affecting women in, e.g., *A Room of One's Own* (1929). Another aspect of her talent was shown by her biography of the artist and critic Roger *Fry. Deeply depressive, she drowned herself.

Gordon, L., *Virginia Woolf*. 1986; Lee, H., *Virginia Woolf*. 1996.

Woollcott, Alexander (1887–1943). American journalist. He became a famous dramatic critic in New York, respected and feared for his capacity to make or break plays. Later he won renown as a broadcaster and essayist. Sheridan Whiteside, the central character in the play (and film) *The Man who Came to Dinner* by George S. Kaufman and Moss Hart was based on him.

Woolley, Sir (Charles) **Leonard** (1880–1960). English archaeologist. Famed for his excavations of the site of the biblical 'Ur of the Chaldees' in Mesopotamia, after being assistant curator at the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, he gained practical experience of excavation in Egypt, Syria, Nubia and at Carchemish in Türkiye (assisted by T. E. *Lawrence). After being a prisoner of war in Türkiye in World War I he spent 12 years from 1922 excavating at Ur (by then in Iraq). At the royal cemetery, evidence of human sacrifice at the burials of the nobles was found and rich accumulations of artistic treasures were uncovered. These are described in *The Royal Cemetery* (1934). His other works include *Digging up the Past* (1930).

Woolley, C. L., *Spadework*. 1953.

Woolman, John (1720–1772). American Quaker preacher, born in New Jersey. A farmer's son, he preached and wrote against slavery and published several religious works, as well as his *Journal* (1774, often reprinted).

Woolton, Frederick James Marquis, 1st Earl of (1883–1964). British administrator, businessman and Conservative politician. He ran Lewis' department store, received a peerage in 1939 and was appointed from outside politics to be Minister for Food 1940–43. He devised an efficient rationing scheme in World War II and was Minister of Reconstruction 1943–45. He joined the Conservatives on their defeat in 1945, was appointed party chairman 1945–55 and with R. A. *Butler was largely responsible for their return to office in 1951. He served as a minister again 1951–54.

Woolton, F., *Memoirs*. 1959.

Woolworth, Frank Winfield (1852–1919). American retailer. He was a farm worker until becoming a shop assistant in 1873. His first 5–cent store, opened (1879) in Utica, N.Y., failed, but a 5– and 10–cent store started in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in the same year became the nucleus of the vast international chain of shops that bears his name. The giant New York skyscraper, the Woolworth Building, for a time the world's tallest building, was constructed (1913) to house his central offices.

Wootton, Barbara Frances, Baroness Wootton of Abinger (née Adam) (1897–1988). English social scientist and economist. Educated at Cambridge, she lectured in economics at Girton College 1920–22, did research work for the Labour Party 1922–26 and was principal of Morley College 1926–27. Director of studies at London University 1927–44 and professor of social studies 1948–52, she was made a life peeress in 1958 and wrote many books.

Wootton, B. F., *Testament for Social Science*. 1950.

Worde, Wynkyn de (fl. 1480–1535?). English printer, born in Alsace. He was a pupil of *Caxton, who in 1491 succeeded to his business. He made great improvements in printing and typecutting, and printed many books including *The Golden Legend* (1493*), Morte D'Arthur* (1498) and the third edition of the *Canterbury Tales*.

Wordsworth, Dorothy Mae Anne (1771–1855). English writer. Only sister and close companion of William *Wordsworth, her *Journals* show that she shared his poetic sensibility and his response to nature; her delight in natural beauty and sharp observation was a continuous inspiration to him. She had a nervous breakdown in 1829 and never fully recovered. Before her death she had become senile.

Levin, S., *Dorothy Wordsworth and Romanticism*. 2009.

Wordsworth, William (1770–1850). English poet, born at Cockermouth, Cumberland. The second of five children, he was closest to his sister *Dorothy; a younger brother, **Christopher Wordsworth** (1774–1846), became Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. Their father, a lawyer, was psychologically remote but encouraged his children to read poetry.

William studied at St John's College, Cambridge from 1787, graduating BA in 1791. He was a great walker and his close observation of nature was on foot (or feet). Thomas *De Quincy estimated that he 'must have traversed a distance of 175 to 180,000 English miles—a mode of exertion which, to him, stood in the stead of wine, spirits, and all other stimulants whatsoever to the animal spirits' but observed that his legs, while serviceable 'were certainly not ornamental'. He walked through Switzerland in 1790, France 1791–92, 1802 and Germany 1798–99 and also visited Scotland, Ireland and Italy.

He was in France as it approached the height of the Revolution, and in Blois fell in love with Annette Vallon, who bore him a daughter. At first a sympathiser of the Revolution cause, after his return to England, Jacobin excesses and England's declaration of war with France horrified and confused him. From this condition Dorothy, by re-invigorating his love of nature, and his friend Samuel Taylor *Coleridge, by his philosophy, restored him to his vocation as a poet. His poetic inspiration, with its striking originality, was confined to a single decade 1797–1807, followed by a long, sad decline.

A legacy enabled brother and sister to move first to Dorset, then to Somerset, and in 1799 to Grasmere in the Lake District, where they lived at 'Dove Cottage' until 1808. Jointly with Coleridge he had already published *Lyrical Ballads* (1798), which marked a revolt from the highly wrought 'Augustan' style of *Pope and his successors and the return to nature for inspiration. He asserted that poetry should use the language of common speech, should express 'the spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings' and take its origin 'from emotion recollected in tranquillity.' He was a central figure in the Romantic revival which long dominated English poetry (*Byron was a scathing critic).

Coleridge and Robert *Southey lived nearby and, with Wordsworth, were known as 'the Lake Poets.' He married (1802) Mary Hutchinson, a friend from childhood, and she moved into 'Dove Cottage' with William and Dorothy. After several moves in the Lake District, Wordsworth and family settled in 1813 at Rydal Mount, near Ambleside. He reacted strongly against the impact of industrialisation on the landscape. Wordsworth referred to 'spots of time' in which a brief image or observation of an element in nature has a lasting psychological impact on the observer.

Gerard Manley *Hopkins wrote that in his 'Intimations of Immortality' (1804) Wordsworth had 'seen something' and that this insight or vision had 'given human nature a shock' and 'sent it trembling'. Wordsworth rarely refers to God in his poetry but he saw Nature as 'sacramental', analogous to the divine, with its own transcendence.

Wordsworth became Poet Laureate in 1843, succeeding Southey. In his last years he was increasingly Tory, Anglican and depressive, especially after the death (1847) of his daughter Dora.

The Prelude or, Growth of a Poet's Mind; An Autobiographical Poem (published posthumously in 1850 and named by his widow), largely completed by 1798, still being revised until his death, is a huge work, 14 books in blank verse, autobiographical and relating the poet's aesthetic development. However, it has extraordinary flashes, including in Book X, an hallucinatory memory of the September Massacres (1792) in the French Revolution, with echoes of *Dante, *Shakespeare and William *Blake. Its meaning is unclear but its emotional power and urgency is undeniable.

> With unextinguish'd taper I kept watch,
> Reading at intervals; the fear gone by
> Press'd on me almost like a fear to come;
> I thought of those September Massacres,
> Divided from me by a little month,
> And felt and touch'd them,
> a substantial dread;
> The rest was conjured up
> from tragic fictions,
> And mournful Calendars of true history,
> Remembrances and dim admonishments.

'The horse is taught his
manage, and the wind
Of heaven wheels round and
treads in his own steps,
Year follows year, the tide returns again,
Day follows day, all things have second birth;
The earthquake is not satisfied at once.'
And in such way I wrought upon myself,
Until I seem'd to hear a voice that cried
To the whole City, 'Sleep no more.'

Wordsworth, W. (eds de Selincourt, E. and Darbishire, H.), *Poetical Works*. 5 vols, 1940–49; Gill, S., *William Wordsworth*. 1989; Gill, S., *William Wordsworth: A Life*. 1989; Davies, H., *William Wordsworth: A Biography*. 2009.

Wotton, Sir Henry (1568–1639). English diplomat and writer. After leaving Oxford, where he befriended *Donne (and later, *Milton), he became secretary to the Earl of *Essex, accompanying him on several expeditions. The Grand Duke of Tuscany sent him to warn *James VI of Scotland of a Catholic plot against his life, entailing a journey in disguise through Germany and Denmark. When James became King of England, he made Wotton Ambassador to Venice, serving intermittently 1604–23. Elected as MP in 1614 and 1625, he was provost of Eton 1624–39 and took holy orders in 1627. He coined the aphorism: 'An ambassador is an honest man sent to lie abroad for the commonwealth'. His *The Elements of Architecture* (1624), suggested adaptations of the Palladian style for English country houses and he also wrote many charming lyrics (Izaak *Walton).

Wouk, Herman (1915–2019). American novelist. A radio scriptwriter, he served in the US Navy. His bestselling novels include *The Caine Mutiny* (1951), *Marjorie Morningstar* (1955) and *Youngblood Hawke* (1962). *The Caine Mutiny* was also a play and film (starring Humphrey *Bogart as Captain Queeg, 1954).

Wouverman, Philips (1619–1668). Dutch painter, born in Haarlem. He studied with his father and probably Franz *Hals. His brothers Pieter and Jan were also prolific artists in the baroque style. He is best known for his numerous hunting and battle scenes, the latter often distinguished by a conspicuous white horse in the foreground.

Wozniak, Steve (Stephen Gary, often known as 'Woz') (1950–). American inventor and electronics engineer, born in San Jose. He worked closely, but not happily, with Steve *Jobs, in the development of Apple, Macintosh and a range of electronic products.

Wran, Neville Kenneth (1926–2014). Australian Labor politician. A Sydney barrister and QC, he was Premier of New South Wales 1976–86, National President of the Australian Labor Party 1980–86, Chairman of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO) 1986–91 and a merchant banker.

Wrangel, Pyotr Nikolaeivich, Baron (1878–1928). Russian soldier. Having served with distinction in the Russo-Japanese War and become a young major general in World War I, he succeeded *Denikin in command of the anti-Bolshevik forces in south Russia. He held out in the Crimea until November 1920, when he evacuated troops and refugees to the Balkans.

Wren, Sir Christopher (1632–1723). English architect and scientist, born in East Knoyle, Wiltshire. Son of the dean of Windsor, he was educated at Winchester and Wadham College, Oxford and won a reputation as a prodigy, anticipating *Newton's work on gravity. Professor of astronomy at Gresham's College, London 1657–61, he was a foundation Fellow of the Royal Society (1660) and Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford 1661–73. He developed an active interest in architecture at Oxford and his first great building was the Sheldonian Theatre (exhibited as a model in 1663, carried out in 1669). A visit to Paris (1665), where he met *Bernini, was important in developing his style. Surveyor-General of London 1666–69 and of the Royal Works 1669–1718, he was working on the restoration of the old Gothic St Paul's Cathedral, when the Great Fire (1666) destroyed it and about two-thirds of the city. Although his ambitious plans for rebuilding London were not accepted, he was commissioned to design a new St Paul's and 51 city churches, of which 20 survive. He collaborated with his friend Robert *Hooke. Early plans for St Paul's were rejected as (i) too grandiose and (ii) too modest; building began in 1675 and was extensively modified as work proceeded. The great dome was begun in 1698 and St Paul's was completed in 1711. Wren's later work, especially the western towers of St Paul's, shows familiarity (probably through engravings) with Roman baroque. His secular work is almost equally famous; the new buildings of Hampton Court for all their magnificence conform to the domestic charm of the old. To the same decade (the 1690s) belong the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, Kensington Palace and the start of work on Greenwich Hospital. Earlier the perfect proportions of Trinity College Library in Cambridge had given promise of what he could achieve. Knighted in 1673, he was President of the Royal Society 1680–82 and elected as a Whig MP in 1685, 1689 and 1701, rarely (if ever) attending. He married twice, and a son by each marriage survived him. Buried in St Paul's, his modest grave is marked by the inscription: *'Si monumentum requiris, circumspice'* ('If you seek a monument, look around').

Tinniswood, A., *His Invention So Fertile: A Life of Christopher Wren*. 2001.

Wright, Sir Almroth Edward (1861–1947). English pathologist. Professor of experimental pathology at London University 1902–46, he developed the first successful anti-typhoid serum and investigated parasitic diseases. He was the teacher of Sir Alexander *Fleming.

Wright, Frank Lloyd (1867–1959). American architect, born in Wisconsin. He studied civil engineering for a year at the University of Wisconsin, was influenced by the writings of *Viollet-le-Duc, then worked in Chicago (1889–93) in the office of Louis *Sullivan. Between 1900 and 1910 he designed 50 houses in the 'Prairie style', emphasising low, horizontal proportions: the prototype of the open-planned house. The Robie house in Chicago (1909) is a famous example. His highly original style integrated engineering techniques into architectural expression, by use of appropriate materials and stressing the importance of a harmonious relationship between building and landscape. Wright had a turbulent and well-publicised domestic life. He built a famous house and work centre, Taliesin, at Spring Green, Wisconsin in 1911. (In August 1914 his mistress, two of her children and four others were murdered there by a deranged servant and part of the house was burnt down.) He built another home and school, Taliesin West, at Scottsdale, Arizona. His Imperial Hotel, Tokyo (1916–22), one of the few major buildings to survive the 1923 earthquake, was demolished in 1968. By 1930 his work, using natural materials and related to landscape, appeared to be eclipsed by the mechanistic 'International style' of *Le Corbusier, *Gropius and *Mies van der Rohe, which he detested. He concentrated on teaching, then produced his greatest works. Among his masterpieces were the 'Fallingwater' house, near Pittsburgh (1936–37), the Johnson Wax Building, Racine, Wisconsin (1936–39) and the *Guggenheim Museum, New York (1956–59). He designed about 800 buildings of which 484 were constructed and 433 survive. Wright was also a furniture and window designer and a prolific writer, particularly influential in Europe. He wrote a revealing (but wildly inaccurate) *Autobiography* (1932). His hero was *Wagner and his life had operatic overtones.

Gill, B., *Many Masks*. 1987; Secrest, M., *Frank Lloyd Wright.* 1993.

Wright, Judith Arundell (1915–2000). Australian poet. Born into a pastoralist family, she was educated at Sydney University, travelled in Europe, worked on the land and at the University of Queensland, and married the philosopher and novelist J. P. McKinney. She published 12 volumes of poetry, the first, *The Moving Image* (1946), establishing her in the front rank of Australian poets. She wrote her family history in *Generations of Men* (1959), edited anthologies, published criticism and was an ardent campaigner for conservation of the environment and Aboriginal land rights. She had an intimate relationship with the economist H. C. *Coombs from 1972, which was only revealed after their deaths. Their letters to each other are moving.

Brady, V., *South of My Days.* 1998.

Wright, Thomas (1711–1786). English astronomer, born in County Durham. He became one of the most original cosmological and astronomical thinkers in 18th-century England. Largely self-taught, he set himself up as a teacher of navigation and pursued astronomical research. In 1750 he published his most important work, the *Original Theory, or New Hypothesis of the Universe*. This was primarily an attempt to fuse his own heterodox religious views with physical truth. He believed that the universe had a divine and gravitational centre, which was the abode of light. He saw the Milky Way as a thin shell of stars, and proposed the existence of a multiplicity of star systems, each with its own supernatural centre. He later published his *Second Thoughts* in which he suggested that the universe rather consisted of an infinite sequence of concentric shells surrounding the divine centre. The sky is one of those opaque shells. Stars he saw as pinpricks, letting light pass through from within.

Hoskin, M. A., 'The cosmology of Thomas Wright of Durham', *Journal for the history of astronomy*, i (1970), pp. 44–52.

Wright, Wilbur (1867–1912) and **Orville** (1871–1948). American aviation pioneers and inventors, born in Millville, Indiana and Dayton, Ohio, respectively. The Wright brothers were the sons of a clergyman, lived austerely and never married. They made and repaired bicycles in Dayton and became interested in gliding, after reading Otto *Lilienthal's experiments. When they began to think of aircraft construction, they found themselves frustrated by a lack of scientific data. To overcome this they built (1901) a small wind tunnel to determine the effect of air pressure on wing surfaces. They invented 'ailerons' or wing flaps as controls and finally they designed and built their first aircraft, a machine weighing 340 kg (750 lb.) and powered by a 12 h.p. petrol motor. On 17 December 1903 they made what are generally regarded as the first successful powered, sustained and controlled flights at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina. The first flight, made by Orville in Flyer I, lasted for only 12 seconds but on the fourth the machine travelled 260 metres (852 feet) in 59 seconds, a speed of 48 kph (30 mph). By 1905 Wilbur had remained aloft for 38 minutes in Flyer III. Incredibly, their achievements were never reported nor believed in the US and it was a successful demonstration at Le Mans, France (8 August 1908), which proved the sceptics wrong, making the brothers famous. In September 1908 Orville flew for 62 minutes; 8 days later he crashed, killing a passenger. The Wright Aeroplane Company was founded in 1909. Wilbur, who was the driving force, died of typhoid (R. W. *Pearse).

McFarland, M. W. (ed.), *The Papers of Wilbur and Orville Wright*. 2 vols, 1953; McCullough, D., *The Wright Brothers*. 2015.

Wriothesley, Henry *see* **Southampton, 3rd Earl of**

Wunderlich, Carl Reinhold August (1815–1877). German physician. He practised in Leipzig where he became professor. Among the earliest to recognise that fever was not a disease per se, but a symptom, he introduced the regular taking of temperatures and their recording on a chart. (The clinical thermometer he used was a clumsy instrument more than 30 cm long, which took nearly 20 minutes to register.)

Wundt, Wilhelm Max (1832–1920). German experimental psychologist. Son of a Lutheran pastor, he pursued a career in medicine, attending university at Tübingen, Heidelberg and Berlin, where he worked under *Du Bois-Reymond. He taught at Heidelberg until 1871, moving first to Zürich and then to Leipzig. After a generation in the shadows, his career blossomed. His laboratory became one of the great centres of psychological research. Wundt's approach to psychology was always physiological. He was concerned with response and reaction, with the speed of nerve impulses, and with the understanding of electrical impulses in the brain. His approach was frequently described as 'psychology without a soul', though he denied that his outlook was reductionist and materialist. Emil *Kraepelin was his pupil.

Boring, E. G., *A History of Experimental Psychology*. 1950.

Wu Zetian (also **Wu Zhao** or **Wu Hou**) (624–705). Empress regnant of China 690–705, sole ruler of the Zhou dynasty, an interruption of the Tang dynasty. Born to a rich family, she became the concubine of the Taizong Emperor, married his son, the Gaozong Emperor, displaced her son the Ruizong Emperor, and was recognised as Empress regnant. She promoted Buddhism, erected many monuments, ordered exploration of central Asia and was ruthless with her (many) enemies. She was the only Chinese Empress regnant.

Fitzgerald, C. P., *The Empress Wu*. 1968; Clements, J., *Wu*. 2014.

Wyatt, James (1746–1813). English architect. Son of a builder, after studying in Italy he returned to England and worked in the style made fashionable by the *Adam brothers. From about 1780 he became a leader of the Gothic revival. He undertook restorations and extensions to eight Oxford colleges. The eccentric William *Beckford gave him a wonderful opportunity when he commissioned (1796) Fonthill Abbey; its 90 metre tower collapsed in the year of his death. (Rebuilt, it collapsed again in 1820). His restorations of Salisbury, Lichfield, Hereford and Durham are regarded as unfortunate. Nine members of the Wyatt family were architects. In 1796 *George III chose James Wyatt to restore Windsor Castle. However, the present appearance of the Castle is due to his nephew **Sir James Wyatville** (né James Wyatt) (1766–1840), who changed his name in 1824 to avoid confusion. Enormously prolific, a prefabricated hospital in Sydney (1790) was attributed to him.

Robinson, J. W., *The Wyatts: An Architectural Dynasty*. 1980.

Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1503–1542). English poet and diplomat. He was sent on diplomatic missions to France and the papal court, after which he privately visited many Italian cities, where he admired and absorbed their literary culture. His further career was interrupted by *Henry VIII's suspicions about his relationship with *Anne Boleyn and he spent two brief periods in the Tower of London. He translated much of *Petrarch and is credited with introducing the Petrarchan sonnet into English literature. His own lyrics were published after his death, in *Tottel's Miscellany* (1557). In the 20th century he has been recognised as a good, and even great, poet after centuries of critical neglect.

His son **Sir Thomas Wyatt the Younger** (1521?–1554), a soldier, raised a rebellion to prevent Queen *Mary's marriage to *Felipe II of Spain and was executed when his plan failed.

Lewis, C. S. *English Literature in the Sixteenth Century*. 1954; Brigden, S., *Thomas Wyatt*. 2013.

Wycherley, William (1640–1716). English playwright. After some years in France and attending Oxford University, he went to London, where he lived a somewhat dissipated life while nominally studying the law. His first play, *Love in a Wood* (1671), was dedicated to the King's mistress, the Duchess of *Cleveland, whose patronage he won with that of the Duke of *Buckingham and of the King himself. *The Gentleman Dancing Master* (1672) was less successful, but his third play, *The Country Wife* (1675), was one of the most entertaining Restoration comedies. It was adapted by *Garrick and has been revived in modern times. *The Plain Dealer*, written earlier but produced in 1676, was the last of his plays. He married the Countess of Drogheda (1679) but was reduced to poverty by lawsuits that followed her death (1681). *James II came to his rescue with a pension. In later life Wycherley became a friend of *Pope. His plays have been condemned for their bawdiness (a reflection of the taste of the period) but his wit and satire are indisputably brilliant.

Zimbardo, R., *Wycherley's Drama*. 1965.

Wyclif (Wycliffe, Wicliffe), **John** (c.1320–1384). English ecclesiastical reformer, born in Yorkshire. He is first mentioned in 1360, when, already renowned for scholarship, he was master of Balliol College, Oxford. He soon left to work in nearby parishes, which allowed him to maintain his links with Oxford. By this time he was known at court and had come under the powerful patronage of *John of Gaunt. In 1374, the same year that he was presented with the living of Lutterworth, he was sent on an embassy to

confer with the papal envoys at Bruges. The removal of the papacy to Avignon and its close connexions with the French crown had increased English resentment at papal exactions. Thus Wyclif, taking his stand on the authority of the New Testament, was voicing the popular view in denouncing the Church's right to interfere in secular affairs and in maintaining the state's right to withdraw ecclesiastical endowments. Supported by John of Gaunt, who wanted the Church's wealth for the French wars, Wyclif, whose aim was a return to apostolic simplicity, was able to evade episcopal and papal attempts to secure his condemnation. The scandal of two popes (1378) *Urban VI (supported by England) at Rome and *Clement VII at Avignon, persuaded Wyclif to go further. He not only attacked the Church's corruption and the pope's temporal power, he also rejected the system of priestly absolution, penances and indulgences. To convince his followers that these lacked scriptural authority he organised, with the help of the Oxford scholars, a complete translation of the Bible from the Latin Vulgate to which he contributed a rendering of the Gospels and probably most of the New Testament. It was condemned and suppressed. Nevertheless, nearly 200 manuscript copies survive, suggesting that it was widely used in his time. So far his support had been widespread even in the Church itself, but when he attacked the dogma of transubstantiation and assailed the whole hierarchy the attitude changed. Condemned by a synod (1382) he had to retire to Lutterworth, where he died. His followers, contemptuously called 'Lollards' after a Dutch word meaning 'mumblers', were generally stamped out. Wyclif's teaching strongly influenced Jan *Hus, the great Bohemian reformer, and the doctrines of both were condemned by the Council of Constance (1414–18).

MacFarlane, K. B., *John Wyclif and the Beginnings of English Nonconformity*. 1952.

Wyeth, Andrew Newell (1917–2009). American painter. His spare, sometimes unnerving, landscapes were extremely popular and widely reproduced. In 1963 President *Kennedy awarded him the Medal of Freedom for work 'which in the great humanist tradition illuminated and clarified the verities of life'.

Wykeham, William of (1324–1404). English prelate and patron of learning. He entered royal service (c.1347) and eventually as Lord Privy Seal and Lord Chancellor 1363–71 became the virtual head of the administration. Meanwhile his ecclesiastical progress continued and in 1367 he was appointed Bishop of Winchester. During *Edward III's closing years he fell into disfavour for supporting the parliamentary opposition but, with the accession of *Richard II, he was back in office and was again Lord Chancellor 1389–91. During his long career he had amassed a great fortune with which he founded Winchester College and New College, Oxford. He also bore the expense of rebuilding the nave of Winchester Cathedral in the new Perpendicular style.

Wynkyn de Worde *see* **Worde**

Wyss, Johann Rudolf (1781–1830). Swiss writer. He wrote the Swiss national anthem and finished and published *The Swiss Family Robinson* (English translation 1814), which, originally written by his father for his children, quickly became a worldwide classic.

Wyszynski, Stefan (1901–1981). Polish cardinal. Bishop of Lublin 1946–48, he became Archbishop of Warsaw and primate of Poland 1948–81 and was created cardinal in 1953. Throughout the period of Communist rule he maintained the Church's position with the greatest courage. Imprisoned 1953–56, by cooperating with the government where this did not offend the Church's dignity and conscience, he saved it from still greater interference.

X

X, Malcolm *see* **Malcolm X**

Xavier, St Francis (Francisco de Jasso y Azpilicueta) (1506–1552). Spanish (Basque) Jesuit missionary, born in Javier, Navarre. He studied in Paris from 1525 and there met Ignatius *Loyola (1529) and was among the first members of the Society of Jesus. Ordained in 1537, in 1541 he made his first missionary journey to Goa in Portuguese India. From there (1545–49) he visited many parts of the East Indies including Ceylon, where he converted the King of Kandy. A mission he established in Japan (1549–51) endured for a century and attained great influence. He returned to Goa (1552) to organise a similar mission to China, but on his way there died of fever on the island of Changchwen (St John) near Macao. One of the greatest Christian missionaries, he became known as 'apostle of the Indies' and was canonised in 1622. As well as many interesting letters his writings include treatises on asceticism.

Brodrick, J., *St Francis Xavier, 1506–1552*. 1952.

Xenakis, Yannis (1922–2001). Greek composer, architect and mathematician, born in Romania, living in France. He fought in the Greek Resistance, then worked as an architect for 12 years with *Le Corbusier, while studying composition with *Honegger and *Messaien. He was the originator of 'stochastic' (i.e. dependent on random variables) music, in which pieces were programmed with the aid of a computer.

Xenophon (428–354 BCE). Greek soldier and writer, born in Attica. A pupil of *Socrates at Athens, he wrote several books about him, e.g. *Memorabilia*, that reveal a much more conventional personality than that portrayed in *Plato's works. Xenophon's greatest experience as a man of action took place when (401 BCE) he joined the army of the Persian prince *Cyrus in revolt against his brother King *Artaxerxes. The death of Cyrus (400) left 10,000 Greeks marooned in Persia. Xenophon placed himself at their head and led them on the long and hazardous march across Asia Minor made famous by his *Anabasis*. Next he joined the army of the Spartan king Agesilaus, an act regarded as treasonable by the Athenians, who decreed his banishment. During his exile he lived in retirement at Scillus near Olympia, where he devoted much time to writing, and at Corinth. It is known that the banishment decree was eventually repealed but the exact date and manner of his death are uncertain. His other works include *Cyropaedia*, a kind of political romance in which Cyrus I of Persia fills the role of a model ruler, and *Hellenica*, a continuation of the work of Thucydides from 411 to 362 BCE. All Xenophon's books are written in a clear, straightforward style and his historical works reveal a gift for narrative and an objective search for truth.

Miller, W., et al. (eds), *The Complete Works of Xenophon*. 1960–68.

Xerxes I (Greek form of Kshajarsha) (c.519–464 BCE). King of Persia 485–64. Son and successor of *Darius I, having crushed revolts in Egypt and Babylon he continued his father's preparations for an invasion of Greece. In the spring of 480 his great army began to cross the Hellespont (the Dardanelles) by a bridge of boats, an operation said to have taken a full week. No resistance was encountered during the march through Thrace until the Spartan king *Leonidas and his famous 'Three Hundred' made their heroic stand at the Pass of Thermopylae. When Xerxes reached Athens he found that the population had taken to the sea. Seated on his throne above the straits between Salamis and the mainland he had the humiliation of watching the destruction or dispersion of his ships. Fighting in Greece ended with the defeat and death of the Persian general Mardonius at Plataea 479. Much of Persepolis (Takht-e Jamshid) was built during his reign. Xerxes spent the rest of his reign in peace until his murder by the traitor Artabanus (see also *Ahasuerus). His grandson **Xerxes II** (d.425 BCE) was murdered after ruling for 45 days.

Xi Jinping (1953–). Chinese Communist official, born in Beijing. Son of the party veteran **Xi Zhongxun** (1913–2002), he became a party official in Fujian and Zhejiang provinces and in Shanghai. He became Vice President of China 2008–13 and *Hu Jintao's presumed successor. General Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman of the Central Military Commission 2012– and President of China 2013– , he represented the fifth generation of leadership since the Revolution. He argued for free trade, globalisation, action on climate change and strengthening legal institutions, while maintaining the CCP's total monopoly on political power. In 2018, the Chinese Constitution was changed to enable the President to serve more than two terms, a demonstration of Xi's dominant leadership and in October 2022 the CCP elected him for a third term, unprecedented in the post *Mao era.

Brown, K., *CEO, China*. 2017; Rowell, R., *Xi Jinping. President of China*. 2018.

Xia. Chinese dynasty, the first, possibly legendary, said to have been founded by **Yu ('the Great')** around 2200 BCE, displaced by the Shang about 1700 BCE. Archaeological and documentary evidence about the Xia is dated centuries after the presumed date of their rule.

Ximenes (Jimenes) **de Cisneros, Francisco** (1436–1517). Spanish prelate and statesman, born in Castile. He completed his education for the priesthood in Rome, but though he received a papal

nomination as archpriest for the Spanish diocese of Toledo, the archbishop refused to admit him and held him in prison for six years. After his release he retired to a Franciscan monastery where he gained such a reputation for learning and the austerity of his life that Queen *Isabella of Castile appointed him her confessor (1492). Three years later he became Archbishop of Toledo and in this dual capacity exercised his great talent for affairs of state. Eventually, Isabella having died (1504), and with her husband and co-ruler *Ferdinand of Aragon often absent in Italy, her daughter and heiress Juana mad and her son-in-law *Felipe I (a.k.a. Philipp of Burgundy) dying in 1506, the influence of Ximenes (cardinal from 1507) became almost paramount. Much of what he did, and especially the centralising of monarchic rule and his financial management, was beneficial. The capture of Oran in Africa by an expedition (1509) financed and led by himself reduced piracy but his continued persecution of the Moors (in defiance of the promise of religious tolerance which led to the capitulation of Granada) did irretrievable harm. After the death of Ferdinand (1516), Ximenes became regent and fully maintained the royal authority, but on his way to meet his new sovereign, Carlos (afterwards the emperor *Charles V), the great minister died. Apart from his political achievements, Ximenes was a great patron of literature and the arts. He refounded the university of Alcalá de Henares and published at his own expense the great work of Spanish scholarship known (from Complutium, the Latin name for Alcalá) as the Complutensian Polyglot Bible.

Xuantong (Hsuan T'ung) **emperor** *see* **Puyi**

Y

Yacoub, Sir Magdi Habib (1935–). Anglo-Egyptian cardiothoracic surgeon, born in Belbis. Working in the US, Africa and London, he developed new techniques for heart and heart-lung transplants, achieving exceptional survival rates and winning many awards, including the OM in 2014.

Yadin, Yigael (1917–1984). Israeli archaeologist, soldier and politician, born in Jerusalem. He joined the Haganah defence force in 1933 and was Chief of Staff of the Israeli army (1948–52), professor of archaeology at the Hebrew University (1963–77 and 1981–84) and Deputy Prime Minister (1977–81). He carried out valuable work on the Dead Sea Scrolls, excavated Hazor (1955–58) and Masada (1963–65), and wrote several books.

Yagoda, Genrikh Grigorievich (1891–1938). Russian (Jewish) Communist official. He used the OGPU (United State Political Directorate) to raise forced labour for *Stalin's first Five Year Plan and became head of the NKVD (Peoples' Commissariat for Internal Affairs) 1934–36. He was shot as a 'Rightist' in the 'Great Purge'.

Yakovlev, Aleksandr Nikolayevich (1923–2005). Russian politician. He was influenced by the ideas of Aleksandr *Herzen (whose family name was also Yakovlev, but no relation). Inside the CPSU he worked in the science, culture, propaganda and journalism departments, was Ambassador to Canada 1973–83, a member of the Central Committee 1986–90 and the Politburo 1987–90. A close advisor of *Gorbachev, he concluded that the party had no future and transferred his increasingly important support to *Yeltsin.

Yale, Elihu (1649–1721). British merchant, born in Boston, Massachusetts. He was educated in England, joined the East India Company and by 1687 was Governor of Madras. When the collegiate school of Saybrook, Connecticut, was moved to New Haven it was named after Yale (1718) in gratitude for a generous benefaction and, in 1887, renamed Yale University. It is regarded as the third oldest university in the US.

Yale, Linus (1821–1868). American inventor and industrial manufacturer. He invented various types of locks including those named after him.

Yalow, Rosalyn Sussman (1921–2011). American medical physicist. Educated at the University of Illinois, she worked on radioisotopes and radioimmunoassay methods in the Bronx and shared the 1977 Nobel Prize for Medicine for discoveries concerning peptide hormones.

Yamagata Aritomo, Prince (1838–1922). Japanese field marshal. Born to a samurai family, he became one of the influential counsellors (*genrō*) of the Meiji emperor (*Mutsuhito). As Minister of War 1873, he modernised the organisation and equipment of Japanese forces, based on the Prussian model. He defeated the Satsuma Rebellion in 1877 and was Chief of the General Staff 1878–82, 1884–85, 1904–06. Prime Minister 1889–91, 1898–1900, his power base was the army. He resented parliament, detested political parties and trade unions. He was a rival of *Itō Hirobumi and the architect of military control of civilian government. President of the Privy Council 1893, 1905–09, 1909–22, he was awarded the OM in 1906 and a GCMG in 1918. He was also an expert garden designer.

Hackett, R. F., *Yamagata Aritomo in the Rise of Modern Japan, 1838–1922*. 1971.

Yamamoto Isoroku (1884–1943). Japanese admiral. Trained in naval aviation, he studied at Harvard, was a naval attaché in Washington and rose to be Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese combined fleet 1939–43. Although pessimistic about the outcome of war, he planned the Pearl Harbor strategy (1941) to strike a knockout blow against US naval forces. He directed the Battle of Midway (1942) and died when his plane was shot down in the South Pacific.

Yamashita Tomoyuki (1885–1946). Japanese general. He led the conquest of Singapore in 1942 and conducted the Philippines campaign. His success was ended by a counter-attack of US forces under General Douglas *MacArthur, by whom he was captured and hanged (for authorising atrocities) in Manila. His execution is now regarded as grossly excessive and vindictive.

Yang Jien *see* **Sui Wendi**

Yang Shangkun (1907–1998). Chinese politician and soldier. A member of the CPC from 1926, trained in Moscow and a veteran of the Long March 1934–35, he rose through the party apparatus but fell out with *Mao and was imprisoned 1966–79. He then rose with *Deng, although his approach to market reform was more cautious, became a Politburo member (1982) and President of the Peoples' Republic 1988–93. His brother **Yang Baibing** (1920–1913) was a general in the People's Liberation Army and another conservative who suppressed the Tiananmen Square demonstrations (1989).

Ye Jianyiang (1897–1989). Chinese marshal. He joined the Communist Party in Germany in 1924, was close to *Zhou Enlai and *Deng, controlled the PLA and arranged the coup of October 1976 which overthrew the 'Gang of Four' and put Deng in power.

Yeats, Jack Butler (1871–1957). Irish painter, born in London. Brother of W. B. *Yeats, he became a book illustrator and later a playwright who devoted himself to oils after 1915. He was regarded as the greatest Irish painter of his time.

Yeats, William Butler (1865–1939). Irish poet and dramatist, born in Dublin. Son of a barrister, John Butler Yeats, he was born into a Protestant family and, like his father and brother Jack Butler *Yeats, studied art. However, by 1889 he had published his first book of poems, *Crossways*, and soon became one of the leaders of the Irish literary movement. He was closely associated with Lionel Johnson, Katherine Tynan, and G. W. *Russell and took part with Lady *Gregory in the various dramatic ventures that led to the opening of the Abbey Theatre, Dublin (1904). His lover **Maude Gonne** (Sean *MacBride) created some important roles. His early plays, *The Countess Cathleen* (1892, staged 1899) and *Cathleen ni Houlihan* (1902) contributed. Other plays included *The Land of Heart's Desire* (1894) and *Deirdre* (1907). Meanwhile volumes of his poetry were appearing in steady sequence. His early work was much concerned with Irish myth and folk lore, there were delicate romantic lyrics e.g. *Down by the Salley Gardens* (1889) and *The Lake Isle of Innisfree* (1892). Prose works, e.g. *The Celtic Twilight* (1893), evoked similar themes. In 1893 Yeats published an edition of *Blake, and the influence of mysticism, both the occult mysticism of the east and that of *Maeterlinck and the French symbolists, becomes apparent. The publication of a second collection of poems (1910) marked the beginning of Yeats' middle period, the twilight mists begin to disperse, imagination is tempered by reality, heroes of that violent phase in Irish history join those of myth. In 1917 he married **Georgie Hyde-Lees** (1892–1968) who was deeply involved in spiritualism and *A Vision* (1925) provides insight into his sources of poetic inspiration. Appointed as a senator of the Irish Free State 1922–28, he supported *Cosgrave's savage repression of Republican forces, indicated sympathy for *Mussolini and Fascism and authoritarian rule and emerged as a public character. In 1923 he won the Nobel Prize for Literature. In his later works, e.g. *The Tower* (1928), *The Winding Stair* (1933) and the last collections, there is greater simplicity but at the same time greater violence, of ecstasy, but also of bitterness at the inevitable consequences of old age. He edited *The Oxford Book of Modern Verse* (1936), died in Menton, in the south of France, and was reburied in Drumcliff, Co. Sligo in 1948. Despite his great output of plays, essays, critical, philosophical and esoteric works, he is remembered now only as a poet, especially for his disturbing imagery e.g. in *Second Coming* (1919), *Sailing to Byzantium* (1926), *Byzantium* (1930).

Ellmann, R., *Yeats: The Man and the Masks* (1949, revised 1979); Donoghue, D., *Yeats*. 1971; Foster, R. F., *W.B. Yeats: A Life*. Vol. 1. 1997, Vol 2. 2005.

Yellen, Janet Louise (1946–). American economist, born in Brooklyn. Of Polish-Jewish descent, educated at Brown and Yale, she taught in London and Berkeley, was Deputy Chair 2010–14, then Chair 2014–18, of the Federal Reserve. She became *Biden's Secretary of the US Treasury 2021– . Her husband **George Arthur Akerlof** (1940–), a Keynesian, shared the 2001 Nobel Prize for Economics for his work on information asymmetry.

Yeltsin, Boris Nikolayevich (1931–2007). Russian politician, born in Sverdlovsk (now Yekaterinburg). He graduated as a construction engineer in 1955, joined the Communist Party in 1961 and was a party official in the Sverdlovsk oblast from 1968, rising to First Secretary 1976–85. He was brought to Moscow in 1985 by Mikhail *Gorbachev and made first secretary of the Moscow city party committee until his dismissal and humiliation in 1987 after he had criticised the slow pace of reform. He used his exile from administrative responsibility to organise a major public campaign against entrenched privilege, bureaucracy and economic inefficiency. In March 1989 he was elected to the Congress of Peoples' Deputies for the Moscow region with an unprecedented 89 per cent of the vote. Elected in May 1990 as Chairman of the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic (RSFSR), this made him an alternative focus of power to *Gorbachev within the Soviet Union. Lacking the encumbrance of the CPSU, Yeltsin became immensely popular, while Gorbachev, shackled by the party and his enemies within it, retained responsibility for economic reform. He was elected as President of the Russian Federation in June 1991 with 57 per cent of the popular vote. In August 1991, when hardliners staged a coup against Gorbachev, Yeltsin, supported by elements of the armed forces and KGB, led popular resistance in Moscow. The coup collapsed and Gorbachev returned to Moscow, increasingly dependent on Yeltsin. By December 1991, the USSR was dissolved and replaced by a loose federation, the Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS). The Russian Federation took control of the Kremlin and replaced the USSR in the UN Security Council. Yeltsin also became commander of the armed forces. He faced intractable problems in attempting to transform a command economy to a market economy and the Russian parliament was obstructive. Nationalism also became an increasingly powerful and disruptive force. In March 1993 he declared a state of emergency and ruled by decree, with strong support from President *Clinton. In October his troops crushed a coup organised by the parliament. In December 1993 Russian voters approved his new presidential constitution but elected a Duma largely hostile to reform. Russia's invasion and destruction of Chechnya (November 1994–February 1995) was politically damaging, so were his eccentric personal behaviour and his health problems. He defeated the Communist candidate, Gennady *Zyuganov, by

54 per cent to 40 per cent in the second round of the July 1996 presidential election. After repeated illnesses, he resigned suddenly on 31 December 1999.

Yersin, Alexandre Émile John (1863–1943). Swiss-French bacteriologist. He studied under *Pasteur and worked at the Pasteur Institute in Paris, where, with Pierre Roux, he did research on diphtheria serum. In Hong Kong he isolated (1894) bacillus for bubonic plague (*Yersiania pestis*) and prepared an effective serum for it (1895). He lived in Indochina from 1895 and set up branches of the Pasteur Institute in China (*Kitasato).

Deville, P., *Plague and cholera*. 2012.

Yesinin, Sergei Aleksandrovich (1895–1925). Russian poet. Of peasant origin, he celebrated 'wooden Russia' and attacked the impact of the iron age and urban industrialisation. He briefly welcomed the 1917 Revolution, and soon became a leader of the Russian Imagist poets. He become a heavy and destructive drinker, married the American dancer Isadora *Duncan, visited the US, suffered a nervous breakdown and hanged himself. His poetry was popular, held in low regard by Soviet officials, but republished in the 1960s.

Yevtushenko (né Gangnus)**, Yevgeny Aleksandrovich** (1933–2017). Russian poet. His poems first appeared in the USSR in 1952. He quickly became the most prominent of the young writers who rejected 'socialist realism' in literature. He incurred much criticism for his poem *Babiy Yar*, which pilloried Soviet hypocrisy and anti-Semitism. *Shostakovich used *Babiy Y*ar and four other Yevtushenko poems (including *A Career*, about Galileo) in his Symphony No. 13 (1962). He continued courageously to maintain his critical attitude in his autobiography, which was published in Paris (1963). His reputation fell sharply in the 1980s.

Yezhov, Nikolai Ivanov (1895–1939?). Russian Communist official. He directed the NKVD (Peoples' Commissariat for Internal Affairs) 1936–38, when thousands of 'Old Bolsheviks' disappeared in the 'Great Purge', disappearing himself in 1939. In 1956 *Khrushchev denounced him as a 'degenerate'.

Yirawala (c. 1897–1976). Australian Indigenous painter, born in the Northern Territory. Influenced by rock art around Oenpelli, he creatively reinterpreted ceremonial themes and became a Gunwinggu elder and 'clever man'. Praised by *Picasso, and dubbed 'the Picasso of Arnhem Land', he became a teacher and retired to Croker Island (Minjilang) in 1959.

Holmes, S. L., *Yirawala: Painter of the dreaming*. 1994.

Yongle ('perpetual happiness': personal name **Zhu Di**) (1360–1424). Chinese emperor 1402–24, third of the *Ming dynasty. Fourth son of the *Hongwu emperor, he displaced his nephew Zhu Yunwen after a brief civil war, transferred the capital from Nanjing to Beijing, drained, reopened and enlarged the Grand Canal, began construction (1406) of 'The Forbidden City' and sent his favourite *Zheng He on extensive voyages of exploration with large fleets. He designed the Porcelain Tower of Nanjing and commissioned the huge *Yongle Encyclopedia*. He created a spy agency, killed off many relatives and servants and was succeeded by his son Zhu Gaozhi, known as the *Hongxi emperor.

York, Henry Benedict Maria Clement Stuart, Cardinal Duke of (1725–1807). British cardinal and pretender, born in Rome. Younger son of James Edward *Stuart, he was created Duke of York in the Jacobite peerage by his father in 1725, made a cardinal in 1747 by Pope *Benedict XIV and served as Bishop of Frascati 1761–1803. The last male in direct descent from the Stewart/Stuart kings, on the death of his elder brother Charles Edward *Stuart in 1788, he proclaimed himself as Henry IX. Impoverished by loss of property after *Napoléon's invasion of Italy, he was granted a pension of £4,000 by *George III in 1800. He died in Frascati and was buried with his father and brother in St Peter's, Rome.

York, House of. English dynasty, a branch of the *Plantagenets descended, through Richard, Duke of *York, from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of *Edward III. Yorkist kings were *Edward IV, *Edward V and *Richard III. Later the Duke of York became a common title in the British royal family, e.g. the kings *James II, *George V and *George VI. *George III's second son, **Frederick Augustus, Duke of York and Albany** (1763–1827), had a career in the army, fought in Flanders during the French Wars, and was appointed Commander-in-Chief 1798–1809; 1811–27, the two years break due to investigation of charges that his mistress had sold commissions. However, he is credited with effecting some significant reforms.

Green, V. H. H., *The Later Plantagenets*. 1955.

York, 3rd Duke of, Richard Plantagenet (1411–1460). English nobleman. Both parents were descended from *Edward III: his mother, Anne Mortimer, through Lionel, Duke of Clarence; his father Richard of Conisburgh, Earl of Cambridge (executed in 1415), through Edmund of Langley, Duke of York. He married **Cecily Neville** (1415–1495) in 1429; five of their 12 children died in infancy. He commanded English forces in France 1436–37; 1440–47 and was Viceroy in Ireland 1447–60. He became leader of the Yorkist faction against the Lancastrians, *Henry VI becoming an increasingly hapless pawn. Yorkists were associated with a white rose, Lancastrians with a red. The 'Wars of the Roses' (not a contemporary term, coined by Walter *Scott) began in 1455 when Richard's forces defeated the Duke of *Somerset, the king's protector, at a skirmish at St Albans. In October 1460, a truce

was negotiated and Richard was recognised as Henry's heir, but—greedy and impatient—he refused to wait. Fighting resumed and in December Richard was killed at the Battle of Wakefield, Yorkshire. Two of his sons became *Edward IV and *Richard III.

Johnson, P. A., *Duke Richard of York*. 1988.

York, Prince Andrew, Duke of *see* **Andrew, Duke of York**.

Yoshida Shigeru (1878–1967). Japanese Liberal politician. A diplomat, he was Ambassador to Great Britain 1936–39 opposed extremist policies during World War II and was imprisoned (1945) until the Americans released him. He was Foreign Minister (1945–46) and twice Premier 1946–47, 1948–54, largely setting the pattern of post-war Japanese politics.

Yoshihito (regnal name **Taisho**, i.e. 'great righteousness') (1879–1926). Emperor of Japan 1912–26. Son of *Mutsuhito, father of *Hirohito, he was insane from 1921.

Young, Arthur (1741–1820). English agriculturist and writer, born in London. His father, a clergyman, owned an estate at Bradfield, Suffolk, which his son began to farm in 1763. As a farmer he was a failure, but he gradually gained success as an agricultural writer, basing his work on information gathered during a series of tours (from 1767) through the agricultural districts of England. In 1776 he went to Ireland where as estate factor to Lord Kingsborough he renewed his practical experience. Meanwhile he had begun to publish his observations, which, e.g. in *Political Arithmetic* (1774), extended to social and political comment. Elected FRS in 1774, he edited the periodical *Annals of Agriculture* (1784–1809), contributors including *George III (writing as 'Ralph Robinson'). He visited France in 1787 and 1789, observing the outbreak of the Revolution, which he deplored; his *Travels in France* appeared in 1792, expanded in 1794. Secretary to the newly formed Board of Agriculture 1793–1820, after 1804 his work deteriorated due to failing sight (total blindness by 1811), melancholia and religious obsession. Larger farms, enclosures of unfarmed land, the use of fertilisers, improvement of stock and secure tenure were among the things he advocated, supporting his arguments with statistics and surveys. The 'agricultural revolution' was in fact largely of his making.

Young, Brigham (1801–1877). American Mormon leader, born in Whitingham, Vermont. A carpenter, painter and glazier by trade, his life was completely changed when, in 1830, he saw the Book of Mormon and was later converted by a brother of the prophet Joseph *Smith. In 1835 he became one of the 'twelve apostles' of the Mormon Church and after Smith's murder (1844)—the result of his claim of divine sanction for polygamy—he led his people to Utah where he founded Salt Lake City. As President of the Church he was made territorial Governor (1849). Though deposed by the US government for adhering to polygamy he retained his hold over his co-religionists who under his guidance became a self-contained and prosperous community. He was survived by 27 wives and 56 children, to whom he bequeathed $US2.5 million. The Mormons (Church of Latter Day Saints) renounced polygamy in 1890.

Young, Simone Margaret (1961–). Australian conductor, born in Sydney. She trained in Sydney and with Daniel *Barenboim, became chief conductor of Opera Australia 2001–03, Hamburg State Opera 2005–15 and the Sydney Symphony Orchestra 2022– . She was the first woman to conduct the Vienna State Opera (1993) and Vienna Philharmonic (2005).

Young, Thomas (1773–1829). English physicist and Egyptologist, born in Somerset. Trained in medicine in Edinburgh and Göttingen but interested mainly in physics, he was elected FRS in 1794 and became professor of physics at the Royal Institution 1801–03 and secretary of the Royal Society 1803–29. From 1801 he did much to establish the wave theory of light, particularly in attributing phenomena such as 'Newton's rings' to 'interference' between trains of light waves. He also put forward a theory of colour vision which was later improved by *Helmholtz and explained the cause of astigmatism. He first used the term 'modulus of elasticity' in its modern sense, and introduced what is now known as 'Young's modulus' and was also the first to use the word 'energy' in the context of physics. An outstanding linguist, he attempted to decipher the inscriptions on the Rosetta Stone (*Champollion), and, following on the work of William *Jones, coined the term Indo-European (1813).

Robinson, A., *The Last Man Who Knew Everything.* 2007; Wood, A., *Thomas Young: Natural Philosopher.* 2011.

Younghusband, Sir Francis Edward (1863–1942). British soldier and explorer. As the culmination of a long period of difficult relationships and unsatisfactory negotiations, Colonel Younghusband, accompanied by an armed escort, advanced into Tibet (1904) and, after being attacked, reached Lhasa, the capital. An agreement resulted which marked the opening of Tibet to British trade. He explored and wrote about many parts of Central Asia and vainly tried to reach the summit of Everest.

Fleming, P., *Bayonets to Lhasa: The First Full Account of the British Invasion of Tibet in 1904*. 1961, repr. 1984; French, P., *Younghusband: the Last Great Imperial Adventurer.* 1994.

Yourcenar (de Crayencourt), **Marguerite** (1903–1987). French author, born in Brussels. She lived in the US from 1937 and became a citizen in 1947. Her *Memoirs of Hadrian* (1951), a critical and popular success, was followed by a novel on *Zeno, *The Abyss*

(1968). She published a collection of Greek poetry *La Couronne et la Lyre* (1979) and in 1980 became the first woman elected to the Académie française.

Yousafzay, Malala *see* **Malala Yousafzay**

Ypres, 1st Earl of *see* **French, John** (Denton Pinkstone)

Yrigoyen, Hipóleto (in full, Juan Hipóleto del Sagrado Corazón de Jesús Yrigoyen Alem) (1852–1933). Argentinian politician, born in Buenos Aires. A teacher by profession, he became (1896) leader of the Radical Civic Union party and in 1905 unsuccessfully attempted a revolution. After a change in the corrupt electoral system, providing for a secret ballot and universal male suffrage, he was elected President 1916–22, and, although splitting his party by his autocratic rule, he carried through considerable social reform. He maintained the neutrality of his country in World War I. In 1928, he was again elected President, but the ineffectiveness of his administration provoked a military coup and his deposition (1930).

Ysaÿe, Eugène (1858–1931). Belgian violinist, conductor, composer and teacher. He toured extensively, founded a famous string quartet, and wrote concertos and sonatas for violin.

Yuan. Chinese dynasty, also called Mongol, founded by *Kublai Khan, which had its capital in Beijing (then called Dadu) and ruled 1279–1368.

Yuán Shìkai (1859–1916). Chinese general, president and emperor, born in Henan. As a soldier, he gained the highest honours under the dowager empress *Cixi in her last years, proposed some modest reforms similar to Japan and Germany and was Secretary for Foreign Affairs 1907–08, falling from favour after her death. On the outbreak of revolution he was recalled to office, serving as Prime Minister 1911–12. He gained some success over the revolutionaries, but, backed by the Beiyang Army in the north, the best trained troops in the country, was soon playing a double game. He persuaded the imperialists to accept the necessity for the abdication of the young Xuantong emperor (*Puyi) and forced *Sun Yat-sen, elected as provisional President, to resign in his favour. He was President of China 1912–15; 1916. In 1914 he issued a silver dollar coin ('yuan' = dollar in Chinese) with his image on it, which continued to be minted long after his death. He suppressed the National Assembly and political parties, but soon over-reached (possibly at the urging of his son) by restoring the monarchy and proclaiming himself as the **Hongxian** ('constitutional abundance') emperor (December 1915–March 1916). Confronted with the threat of civil war, defection of his own commanders and refusal of recognition by foreign powers, he was forced to abdicate. This 'loss of face' probably contributed to his death from uraemia 10 weeks later, in Beijing.

Ch'en, J., *Yüan Shih-Kai: Brutus Assumes the Purple*. 2nd ed. 1972.

Yudhoyono, Susilo Bambang (known as SBY) (1949–). Indonesian soldier and politician, born in Java. An army general, he was a minister under Abdurrahman *Wahid and defeated *Megawati Soekarnoputri to become President of Indonesia 2004–14.

Yukawa Hideki (1907–1981). Japanese physicist. While a lecturer at Osaka University, he evolved a theory of nuclear forces and predicted (1935) the existence of a particle (the meson) having a mass 200–300 times that of the electron. Mesons were observed in cosmic rays in 1936, but in 1947 these were found to be of a different type from those predicted by Yukawa, which were then observed. He became the first Japanese Nobel Prize winner when he was awarded the Prize for Physics (1949). In 1953 he was made director of the new Research Institute for Fundamental Physics in Kyoto, retiring in 1970.

Yunus Emre (1238?–1321?). Turkish poet. A member of a Sunni dervish sect, he was a travelling mystic and humanist, generally regarded as Türkiye's greatest poet, having some parallels with *Omar Khayyam.

Halman, T. S. (ed.), *Yunus Emre and His Mystical Poetry.* 1981.

Yunus, Muhammad (1940–). Bangladeshi social activist, economist and banker. In 1983 he founded the Grameen Bank, dedicated to providing microcredit, without collateral, to impoverished people, especially women, to enable them to become economically independent. The 2006 Nobel Prize for Peace was jointly awarded to Yunus and the Grameen Bank 'for their efforts through microcredit to create economic and social development from below'. From 2011 Yunus and the Grameen Bank came under sustained attack by the regime of **Sheik Hasina**, and in January 2024 he was sentenced to prison on concocted fraud charges. When she was forced into exile in August 2024 Yunus became transitional head of government.

Z

Zabarella, Jacopo (1533–1589). Italian philosopher, born in Padua. He lived, taught and died in Padua, devoting himself to Aristotelean studies, using humanist methods to edit and correct surviving texts. *Opera logica* (1578; 1590) comprises 12 treatises based on *Aristotle and *De rebus naturalis* (1590) 30 treatises on science (then called 'natural philosophy').

Zafar *see* **Bahadur Shah II, Zafar**

Zaghloul, Saad (1859–1927). Egyptian politician. Born into a peasant family, he was educated at the al-Azhar University in Cairo, and became a lawyer, journalist, judge and Minister of Education 1906–10. He encouraged introduction of Western, secular civilisation in Egypt but sought to end both the nominal rule by the Ottomans and the British protectorate. In 1918, he founded the Wafd party, clashed with *Wingate and was deported to Malta (1919). Negotiations with *Allenby and *Milner led (after a period of exile in the Seychelles) to a degree of independence in 1922 and Zaghloul was Prime Minister briefly in 1924.

Zaharoff, Sir Basil (1850–1936). Greek-French financier, born in Mugla, Türkiye. Partly educated in England, he became an agent for the armaments manufacturers, T. V. Nordenfelt, Maxim-Nordenfelt and Vickers and acquired the sobriquet 'the merchant of death'. He was active in oil, shipbuilding and banking. He became a French citizen in 1913, worked with allied intelligence during World War I and was awarded a GBE (1918) and GCB (1919). He promoted the Greek-Turkish War (1919–22), owned the Monte Carlo casino, married a Spanish duchess and endowed university chairs in England, France and Russia.

Allfrey, A., *Sir Basil Zaharoff*. 1986.

Zahir Shah, Muhammad (1914–2007). King of Afghanistan 1933–73. He succeeded to the throne after the assassination of his father *Nadir Shah and continued a policy of orderly progress. He showed considerable astuteness in using the rivalry between the US and Russia after World War II to secure aid from both for his country. He was deposed in a coup organised by his cousin.

Zamenhof, L(ejzer) **L**(udwik) (1859–1917). Polish-Jewish philologist, born in Bialystok. He practised as an oculist in Warsaw and invented Esperanto ['one who hopes'], the best known of the artificial international languages, publishing the textbook *Lingvo Internacia* (1887). He translated the Old Testament, *Hamlet*, and works by *Molière, *Goethe and Hans *Andersen. The first International Esperanto Congress was held in 1905.

Zamora, Niceto Alcalá *see* **Alcalá Zamora, Niceto**

Zamyatin, Yevgenyi Ivanovich (1884–1937). Russian novelist. A naval engineer, he served in England 1914–17, became an early left-wing critic of *Lenin's regime and had his works suppressed. He lived in Paris from 1931. An important anti-Utopian, his novel *We* (1924) was a forerunner of *Huxley's *Brave New World* and *Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-four*.

Zangwill, Israel (1864–1926). Anglo-Jewish writer. The best known of his novels and plays of Jewish life was *Children of the Ghetto* (1892, dramatised 1899). A philanthropist and keen Zionist, he organised the Jewish Territorial Organisation, which was a failure.

Zanuck, Darryl Francis (1902–1979). American film producer. He began his film career in the 1920s, writing scenarios first for the Fox Film Company and later for Warner Brothers, becoming an associate producer there. In 1933, he and Joseph M. Schenk founded 20th Century, and in 1935 they combined with the Fox Film Company to become 20th Century Fox. As head of production Zanuck was noted for his direct involvement with filming, picking good directors and letting them think for themselves. He moved to his own independent company in 1957, and retired in 1971. The last of the tycoons of Hollywood, his main concern was to tell a strong story and make money from it. His varied productions include *The Jazz Singer*, *42nd Street*, *Little Caesar*, *The Grapes of Wrath*, *12 o'clock High*, *Cleopatra*, and *The Sound of Music*.

Zapata, Emiliano (1879–1919). Mexican revolutionary. He led the first major agrarian revolution of the 20th century against *Carranza, became a guerrilla and died in an ambush. He has been a folk legend ever since.

Zappa, Frank (1940–1993). American rock musician. Leader of *The Mothers of Invention*, flourishing mainly in the 1960s and early 1970s, his major records include *Lumpy Gravy*, *We're Only In It for the Money*, *Grand Wazoo* and *Bongo Fury*.

Zatopek, Emil (1922–2000). Czech athlete. Noted as a long-distance runner, between the Olympic Games of 1948 and those of 1952 he broke 13 world records in the 5,000 metres, 10,000 metres and Marathon. He was considered the best of his time.

Zedillo Ponce de Leon, Ernesto (1951–). Mexican economist and politician. He studied in the US and UK and became a banker, serving as a member of UNESCO's Executive Board 1989–93, Secretary of Public Instruction 1992–93 and President of Mexico 1994–2000. In 2000 the Institutional Revolutionary Party (PRI) was defeated after having held power since 1929.

Zeeman, Pieter (1865–1943). Dutch physicist. Professor of physics at Amsterdam (1900–35), he discovered (1896) the 'Zeeman effect', the splitting of spectral lines when a beam of light passes through a magnetic field. The effect was explained by *Lorentz and led to the development of magneto-optics. Zeeman also demonstrated the existence of magnetic fields around the sun and the stars. He shared the Nobel Prize for Physics (1902) with Lorentz.

Zeffirelli, Franco (1923–2019). Italian theatre and film director. He began his career in the theatre, as an actor and designer, in 1945. He produced his first opera (*La Cenerentola*) at La Scala, Milan, in 1953 and later worked at Covent Garden and the New York Metropolitan. His notable stage productions included *Hamlet* and *Romeo and Juliet*, both marked by keen perception of the author's intentions and vivid clarity in interpreting them. His films include *Romeo and Juliet* (1967), *The Taming of the Shrew* (1968), *Othello* (1986) and *Hamlet* (1990). He served as a senator 1994–2001 and was awarded an Hon. KBE in 2004.

Zeffirelli, F., *Zeffirelli: An Autobiography*. 1986.

Zeiss, Carl (1816–1888). German optical instrument manufacturer. He founded the famous firm at Jena, renowned for the precision with which lenses for telescopes, microscopes, field-glasses, cameras etc. were made. He was a pioneer of co-partnership.

Zelenskyy, Volodymyr Oleksandrovych (1978–). Ukrainian comedian, screenwriter and politician. Born to a Russian-speaking Jewish family, he had a law degree, worked as an actor, screenwriter and producer and played the role of President of the Ukraine in a popular television series *Servant of the People* (2015). He created a party of that name and, campaigning on social media, heavily defeated the incumbent **Petro Poroshenko**, to become President 2019– . Pressure applied on Zelensky by Donald *Trump to provide military equipment in return for damaging information about Joe *Biden's family was the triggering factor in Trump's impeachment proceedings.

Zelenskyy sought Ukrainian membership of the EU and NATO. He emerged as charismatic and inspirational in leading resistance to the Russian invasion of Ukraine in February 2022. From the West he gained moral support, some weaponry but no direct military intervention. However, *Putin was exposed for his cruelty and appalling judgment.

Zeno of Citium (335–263 BCE). Greek philosopher, born in Cyprus. He founded the Stoic system of philosophy, called after the *Stoa Poikile* ('painted porch') in Athens where he taught a modification of the Socratic ideals of virtue, endurance and independence.

Zeno of Elea (fl. c.450 BCE). Greek philosopher, born in Elea (now Velia), Southern Italy. He came to Athens with *Parmenides, of whom he was a disciple. According to *Aristotle he introduced the form of argument known as 'reduction to absurdity'. A famous example of his method is his 'proof' that a hare can never overtake a tortoise, because by the time that the hare has covered the distance between them the tortoise will have made some small advance. When this distance, too, has been covered by the hare, another advance, however small, will have been made by the tortoise and so on indefinitely, there will always be a fractional gap between them.

Zenobia (fl. c.260–270). Queen of Palmyra in Syria. After the death of her husband Odenathus, Rome's ally against Persia, she ruled as regent for her son, established a brilliant court at Palmyra and increased her realm until she exercised power from the Egyptian frontier to the Black Sea. In 272 she revolted from Rome, her armies were defeated and her capital destroyed. Zenobia, in chains of gold, was led in the emperor *Aurelian's triumphal procession through Rome. She died in a villa at Tivoli.

Zeppelin, Ferdinand, Count [Graf] **von** (1838–1917). German airship designer. As an officer in the Württemberg army, he became an observer in the American Civil War and retired in 1891 as a lieutenant-general. He soon fulfilled a long-held ambition to construct a rigid and dirigible airship. This he first accomplished in 1900. In 1912 he made a 12–hour flight which stirred such enthusiasm in Germany that 6,000,000 marks were raised for him to start a Zeppelin Institute for their manufacture. In World War I Zeppelins made several raids on England but their hydrogen-filled containers made them very vulnerable and they played only a restricted role. After the war Zeppelins were used commercially on flights between Germany and North and South America, but the superiority of aeroplanes and a series of disastrous accidents, notably the explosion of the 'Hindenburg' in Lakehurst, New Jersey, in May 1937, led to their abandonment.

Zernike, Fritz (1888–1966). Dutch physicist. Professor at Groningen University 1920–58, he won the Nobel Prize for Physics (1953) for his work from 1932 on the phase-contrast principle in microscopy, which made it possible to observe transparent, colourless micro-organisms in the living state.

Zetterling, Mai (1925–1994). Swedish actor and film director. Her most notable roles included Hedvig in *The Wild Duck* and Nora in *The Doll's House* (film). She directed *Night Games* (1966) and *Vincent the Dutchman* (1973).

Zhang Yimou (1951–). Chinese film actor and director, born in Xi'an. His highly acclaimed films include *Red Sorghum* (1987), *Raise the Red Lantern* (1991), *The Story of Qiu Ju* (1993) and *To Live* (1994), all featuring the actor **Gong Li,** and *Hero* (2004).

Zhang Zuolin (Chang Tso-lin in Wade-Giles) (1873–1928). Chinese war lord. In the lawless period following the downfall of the Qing (Manchu) dynasty, Zhang with some aid from Japan, managed to carve out for himself in Manchuria almost a separate state and ruled in complete defiance of the central government. His power was, however, already waning when, while retreating before a government force, he was killed by a bomb. His son, **Zhang Xueliang** (1901–2001), known as 'the Young Marshal', succeeded his father as ruler of Manchuria until forced out by the Japanese (1931). In 1936 he kidnapped *Chiang Kaishek in the Xi'an incident and was imprisoned by the Guomintang in Taiwan 1949–61.

Zhao Ziyang (1918–2005). Chinese Communist politician. After serving as a party official in Guangdong province (1965–67), he was purged in the Cultural Revolution, rehabilitated and became First Secretary in Sichuan province 1975–80. A protégé of *Deng Xiaoping, he was Premier of China 1980–87 and General Secretary of the CCP 1987–89. He was dismissed from all posts because of his sympathy for the Tiananmen Square demonstrators and remained under house arrest until his death.

Zhdanov, Andrei Aleksandrovich (1896–1948). Russian politician. Son of a teacher, he became Communist Party Chief of Leningrad, succeeding *Kirov (1934–44) and was a Politburo member 1939–48. He organised the defence of Leningrad during the war, then emerged as *Stalin's favourite, chief party ideologist and promoter of the 'Zhdanov line', which chastised composers and writers for deviating from party orthodoxy.

Zheng He (Cheng-ho in Wade-Giles, also Jen Ho, originally Ma He or San Bao) (c.1371–1433). Chinese admiral and diplomat. Born to a Mongol family, he became a eunuch in the Ming court and led seven great voyages of exploration for the *Yongle emperor (1405–07, 1409, 1411, 1413–15, 1417, 1421–23, 1433), visiting India, Ceylon, Persia, Java, Arabia and East Africa. His largest excursion involved 300 ships and 27,000 men and it has been speculated that Chinese ships visited North and South America, Greenland, Australia and New Zealand.

Menzies, G., *1421: The Year China Discovered the World.* 2002.

Zhirinovsky, Vladimir Volfovich (1946–). Russian nationalist politician. He founded the Liberal Democrats, a nationalist and xenophobic party that urged a return to Russia's tsarist frontiers, opposed market reforms, resisted Western cultural influence and called for more military spending. He contested the presidential election in 1991, running third to Yeltsin. In December 1993 his party won 25 per cent of the popular vote in elections to the Duma.

Zhivkov, Todor Christov (1911–1998). Bulgarian Communist politician. A printer, he rose through the Communist Party apparatus and became First Secretary in 1954. Premier of Bulgaria 1962–71 and President 1971–89, he was a devoted follower of Moscow. His daughter **Liudmilla Zhivkova** (1942–1981), educated at Oxford, began to liberalise arts and media policy, then died suddenly of a cerebral haemorrhage. Convicted of embezzlement and abuse of power in 1992, he was kept under house arrest until 1997, then published self-serving *Memoirs*. He was the longest serving party leader in the Soviet bloc.

Zhou. Chinese dynasty, formerly called Chou (Wade-Giles). The Western Zhou were dominant in the period c.1100–771 BCE, the Eastern Zhou 770–256 BCE (in the time of *Confucius and *Lao Zi) and the Northern Zhou 557–81 CE.

Zhou Enlai (Chou En Lai in Wade-Giles) (1898–1976). Chinese Communist politician, born in Kiangsu Province. Son of a bankrupt mandarin, he studied in Tokyo 1917–19, then in Tianjin, was active in the Awakening Society and was jailed for six months. He was in Europe 1920–24, mostly in France, but also visited Britain and Germany, working as a correspondent and political organiser. He returned to China as CCP Secretary in Guangzhou (Canton), working closely with the Guomindang and their Russian military advisors, then taught at the Huangpu Military Academy and was a political commissar with *Chiang Kaishek's 1st Army (1926). In 1927 he broke with Chiang, led an abortive rising in Shanghai, escaped with a price on his head and became a member of the CCP Politburo 1927–76, a record term. He worked in Moscow in 1928, then shared party leadership with *Li Lisan until another unsuccessful rising at Nangchan (1930) led to direct Russian political intervention in the CCP. He retreated to Jiangxi (Kiangsi) in 1931 and was a rival of Mao's until the 'Long March' began. He then deferred to Mao (1935), accepted his 'peasant strategy' and was a leader in the March. His wife **Deng Yingchao** (1904–1992) was one of only 50 women who survived the entire Long March. When the Japanese war began, he was the CCP's liaison officer with Chiang's HQ at Chongqing (Chungking) (1937–45). After the revolution, he was first premier of the Peoples' Republic 1949–76 and Foreign Minister 1949–58. Fluent in English and French, he was the best known figure of the regime overseas. He favoured greater technological change and closer links with the US to counter-balance Soviet influence in Asia. His position was strengthened by the 1973 Party Congress, then weakened by his own illness. Under *Deng Xiaoping his widow was elected to the Politburo (1978) and became head of the Chinese Peoples' Political Consultative Committee 1983–88.

Wilson, D., *Zhou Enlai*. 1984.

Zhu De (Chu Teh in Wade-Giles) (1886–1976). Chinese marshal and politician, born in Sichuan province. Son of a rich peasant, he took part in the 1911 Revolution against the Qing (Manchu) dynasty. He joined the army, rising to the rank of brigadier in 1916. He became an opium addict but, after breaking himself of the habit, was sent to Germany to study engineering in 1921. He joined the Communist Party in Berlin in 1922 and was expelled from Germany in 1926. He led the Nanchang rising against *Chiang Kaishek (1927) and in 1928 organised an army with *Mao Zedong. He became Commander-in-Chief of the 4th Red Army from 1931. With Mao he led the celebrated 'Long March' from Jiangxi to Yan'an (1934–36). He commanded the 8th Route Army against the Japanese until 1945, was Commander-in-Chief of the People's Liberation Army 1945–54 and, after Chiang's defeat, became Vice President of the People's Republic 1949–59. He served as acting head of state 1968–76.

Zhu Di *see* **Yongle** emperor

Zhu Rongji (1928–). Chinese Communist official. Trained as an engineer at Qinghua University, he joined the CCP in 1949 and worked through the Shanghai party machine. He was Mayor of Shanghai 1988–91, then appointed Deputy Prime Minister 1991–98, with special responsibility for promoting economic reforms, especially the 'socialist market economy'. He succeeded *Li Peng as Prime Minister 1998–2003.

Zhu Xi (Chu Hsi in Wade-Giles) (1130–1200). Chinese philosopher, teacher and writer, born in Fukien province. As a civil servant under the *Song dynasty, finally working at the Imperial court, he wrote four commentaries on *Confucius (*The Four Books*, 1189) which became the basis of neo-Confucianism and were extremely influential in China, Japan and Korea, incorporating elements of Taoism and Buddhism, with a strong moral emphasis. His ideas became institutionalised and used as the basis of examinations for the civil service from 1313 until the 20th century. By then his thoughtful teachings had become fossilised.

Fung Yu-Lan, *A History of Chinese Philosophy*. 2nd ed. Vol. 2. 1953; Wing-Tsit Chan, *An Outline and Annotated Bibliography of Chinese Philosophy*. Rev. ed. 1969.

Zhu Yuanzhang *see* **Hongwu** emperor

Zhukov, Georgi Konstantinovich (1896–1974). Russian marshal. Son of a peasant, he served uncommissioned in World War I, joined the Red Army (1919) and rose steadily in rank, and was briefly Chief of the General Staff 1941. When the Germans invaded Russia (1941) he commanded the central front and as Deputy Commissar for Defence 1942–44 (under *Stalin) directed the defence of Moscow and operations at Leningrad (now St Petersburg). Promoted Marshal of the Soviet Union (January 1943), his encirclement of Stalingrad (now Volgograd) resulted in the surrender of Field Marshal Friedrich Paulus (31 January 1943), the first major German defeat. He commanded the successful Ukraine offensive. The Battle of Kursk (July–August 1943) was the war's greatest armoured engagement, both sides having more than a million men and 3,000 tanks, marking defeat for the German summer offensive. Zhukov led Soviet forces into Poland and Romania (1944), captured Berlin in the last days of the war, received the German surrender (1945) and commanded the Russian occupation forces (1945–46). Stalin, fearing his popularity, kept him away from Moscow but in 1953 the new Soviet leaders made him Deputy Minister of Defence under *Bulganin. As Defence Minister (1955–57), he backed *Khrushchev in June 1955 after a Presidium majority voted to oust him, helped organise a reversal by the Central Committee and was rewarded first with promotion to the Presidium, then (October) with dismissal since the counter-coup proved his strength as a potential rival. His *Memories and Reflections* appeared in 1969.

Zia ul-Haq (1924–1988). Pakistani general. He rose to the rank of Lieutenant General and was appointed Army Chief of Staff by Z. A. *Bhutto in 1976. In July 1977, Zia took power as President and martial law administrator, and Bhutto was executed on a murder charge in 1979. He was killed in a plane crash.

Ziegfeld, Florenz (1869–1932). American impresario born in Chicago. He was renowned as a showman with the lavish production (1907) of the *Ziegfield Follies*, from whose chorus line many dancers, later well known, started their stage or matrimonial careers. *Showboat* (1927) was among his many successes. He worked with Jerome *Kern, Irving *Berlin and W. C. *Fields.

Ziegler, Karl Waldemar (1898–1973). German chemist. He was best known for his observation of the Ziegler Catalysts (e.g. titanium trichloride) which produce stereospecific polymers leading to greatly improved industrial plastics. He shared the 1963 Nobel Prize for Chemistry.

Zieten, Hans Joachim von (1699–1786). Prussian soldier. A brilliant trainer and leader of cavalry, his exploits in the War of the Austrian Succession and the Seven Years' War made him a national hero. In the latter he was made a cavalry general on the battlefield of Liegnitz (1760) and by his dash won acclaim at Prague, Leuthen and Torgau. In his old age he was in high favour with *Friedrich II ('the Great').

Zinkernagel, Rolf Martin (1944–). Swiss immunologist. He worked with Peter *Doherty at the ANU in Canberra in the 1970s and in 1996 shared the Nobel Prize for Physiology or Medicine for demonstrating how T-cells kill virus-ridden cells,

but only if they recognise both the foreign substances (viruses) and certain substances from the body's own cells. FRS, FAA and AC, he won the Albert Lasker Award in 1995.

Zinoviev, Grigori Evseyevich (né Hirsch Apfelbaum, later Ovsei-Gershon Aronovich Radomylsky) (1883–1936). Russian revolutionary politician. He left Russia (1908) and lived abroad with *Lenin, as a Bolshevik propagandist. He was a foundation member of the CPSU Politburo 1917–26, President of the Third International 1919–26 and Party Chief in Leningrad 1921–26. He had become notorious in British politics when the publication (1924) of a letter, allegedly by him, urging the supporters in Britain to prepare for violent insurrection, contributed materially to Ramsay *MacDonald's electoral defeat. After Lenin died (1924), party leadership was held by a triumvirate of *Stalin, *Kamenev and *Zinoviev. As Stalin moved towards one-man rule, Zinoviev allied himself with *Trotsky and was expelled from the party in 1926. Re-admission followed recantation but he was never again secure and was executed with Kamenev after condemnation in the 1936 treason trials. Kirovograd was named Zinoviesk after him between 1924 and 1936. He was 'rehabilitated' in 1988.

Zinzendorf, Nicolaus Ludwig, Graf [Count] **von** (1700–1760). German religious leader. By sheltering the persecuted Moravian Brethren on his estates. he enabled a revival to take place. His visits to England (where he came to know *Wesley), America and elsewhere greatly extended their influence.

Žižek, Slavoj (1949–). Slovene philosopher and critic, born in Ljubljana. Educated at the University of Ljubljana, he was exceptionally versatile and a charismatic presenter as a celebrity philosopher, fluent in five languages, teaching in Ljubljana, Switzerland and London, a prolific writer and enthusiastic participant in conferences and television. Especially interested in Marxism, psychoanalysis and film theory, he declared a commitment to the elusive Communist ideal. His books include *The Sublime Object of Ideology* (1989), *The Ticklish Subject* (1999), *The Parallax View* (2006*), First as Tragedy, Then as Farce* (2009) and *Living in the End Times* (2011).

Zoë (Porphyrogenita) (c.978–1050). Byzantine Empress 1028–50. 'Born to the purple' (as her name indicates), she was the daughter of Emperor Constantine VIII. She had a tense relationship with her sister **Theodora** (980–1056), who was co-empress 1042 and sole empress 1055–56. Zoë's three husbands Romanos II, Mikhaël IV and *Constantine IX, were crowned as co-rulers. She was involved in the deaths of the first two.

Zoffany, John (c.1734–1810). German painter. Resident in England from c.1758, among his early patrons was David *Garrick for whom he painted *Garrick in* '*The Farmer's Return*' (1762) and similar works. From 1766 *George III commissioned royal portraits and conversation pieces and in 1768 he became a founder member of the Royal Academy. During a visit to India (1783–90) he found exotic subjects to extend his range. Although not a great painter, his works attract by their liveliness and glitter.

Millar, O., *Zoffany and his Tribuna*. 1967.

Zog I (Ahmed Bey Zogu) (1895–1961). King of Albania 1928–39. Before becoming King he had been Premier 1922–24 and President 1925–28. As King he was forced to rely on Italian support but he became irked by his dependence. As soon, however, as he tried to assert himself, *Mussolini ordered the invasion of his country. Zog took refuge abroad and was never able to return.

Zola, Émile (Édouard Charles Antoine) (1840–1902). French writer, born in Paris. After his father's death (1847) he was brought up in poverty at Aix-en-Provence, where at the Collège de Bourbon he became a great friend of *Cézanne. His first novel, *Thérèse Raquin* (1867), a psychological crime story, established a new trend in fiction. Soon, however, he became deeply concerned about social evils and planned a series of novels relating the effects of environment on a single family (Les Rougon-Macquart) and intended to be an indictment of *Napoléon III's regime. The empire had, however, collapsed years before the novels began to appear. This resulted in serious anachronisms as in *Germinal* (1885), where child labour in the coalfields, long abolished, was assailed as though it were one of the contemporary evils with which the novel was concerned. Other well known novels of this series include *L'Assommoir* (1877) on drunkenness and *Nana* (1880) on prostitution. His works lack humour, but their realism is impressive and few have evoked more convincingly the sordidness and stresses that accompanied the growth of industrialism. An exception was *La Débâcle*, a vivid story of the catastrophe of the Franco-Prussian War. Zola also made a name for himself in critical journalism and in 1898 made a sensational incursion into public affairs with 'J'accuse', an open letter to the French president which forced reconsideration of the celebrated *Dreyfus case. Also an excellent photographer, he accidentally gassed himself.

Wilson, A., *Émile Zola: An Introductory Study of His Novels*. 2nd ed. 1965; Rosen, M., *The Disappearance of Émile Zola.* 2015.

Zoroaster (c.630–c.553 BCE). Persian prophet. Little is known about him except that in middle life he appears to have converted a King Wishtaspa (Hystaspes) and to have lived and preached under his protection. His teaching postulates a contest between Good, personified as Ormuzd, and Evil, unmentionable by name but represented by the evil spirit Alriman and Asmodeus (wrath). The tradition of Zoroastrianism is maintained by the Parsees and their sacred writings, the

Ayesta. These include the Gathas, philosophic poems almost certainly attributable to Zoroaster himself. In *Thus Spake Zarathustra* *Nietzsche makes Zoroaster the spokesman of his own ideas.

Zoser (Djoser) (c.2686–2613 BCE). Egyptian pharaoh of the IIIrd dynasty. The first major ruler of Egypt, he established his capital at Memphis (near modern Cairo) and created an efficient administrative system. His chief minister was *Imhotep. He built the first great pyramid, a six-step stone structure intended as his tomb, at Sakkara.

Zuckerberg, Mark Elliott (1984–). American entrepreneur and programmer, born in New York. Educated at Harvard, in 2004 he became the co-founder of Facebook, was a billionaire at 23, and in 2018 was worth $US66 billion; by then Facebook had 2.2 billion users (more than the total number of Christians). Facebook was the most significant element in 'social media', which involved feedback loops, addictive behaviour, alienation, loss of privacy, withdrawal from civil discourse, disinformation and disregard for rational analysis, based on evidence. Facebook sold personal data of 87 million users, contributing to corruption in the 2016 US Presidential election. CEO of Meta Platforms, in 2023 he launched a social media app 'Threads', a competitor to Twitter a.k.a. X, leading to strong attacks by Elon *Musk.

Zuckerman, Solly Zuckerman, Baron (1904–1993). British anatomist, born in South Africa. Educated at Cape Town and London universities, he carried out research on the anatomy of monkeys and apes, and became professor of anatomy at Birmingham 1943–68. He advised the RAF against the saturation bombing of German cities during World War II and was chief scientific advisor to the British Government 1964–71. He was Secretary of the London Zoo 1955–77 and received the OM in 1968. His books include *Star Wars in a Nuclear World* (1987) and *Monkeys, Men and Missiles* (1988).

Zukerman, Pinchas (1948–). Israeli violinist and conductor, born in Tel Aviv. He studied in Israel and New York, and was mentored by Isaac *Stern. He toured and recorded extensively, began conducting in 1970, directing orchestras in the US, UK and Canada.

Zuma, Jacob Gedleyihlekisa (1942–). South African (Zulu) politician, born in Natal. He had no formal education, but became active both in the African National Congress (ANC) and the Communist Party. He was imprisoned on Robben Island with Nelson *Mandel, then worked with exiles in Mozambique, leaving the Communist Party in 1990. Deputy President of South Africa 1999–2005, he was elected leader of the ANC in 2007, defeating Thabo *Mbeki. After being acquitted of rape, corruption charges were dropped. Zuma was elected President of South Africa 2009–18, with a comfortable margin, being re-elected in 2014. In 2010 he was awarded a GCB by the UK. He faced constant charges of rape and corruption, living in grandiose luxury, and in 2017 the ANC leadership was won by Cyril *Ramaphosa, who forced Zuma's resignation (February 2018). Charged with corruption on an industrial scale, he was convicted and sentenced to prison but released on medical grounds, pending appeals. A polygamist, Zuma had four living wives in 2022.

Zurbarán, Francisco de (1598–c.1664). Spanish painter. He worked mostly in Seville and in Madrid, but though he painted at the court of *Felipe IV, his best work is found in his religious works and especially in pictures of single figures—saints and ascetic monks—at their devotions. The naturalism of his Spanish contemporary *Velázquez and the chiaroscuro of *Caravaggio are clear influences. His *Still-life with Lemons, Oranges and a Rose* (1633, Norton Simon Museum, Pasadena) has an extraordinary ecstatic quality and is his most reproduced work.

Sona, M. S., *The Paintings of Zurbarán*. 1953.

Zweig, Arnold (1887–1968). German writer, born in Silesia. His most famous work was *The Case of Sergeant Grischa* (1927). He left Germany to live in Palestine in 1934, returning to East Germany in 1948.

Zweig, Stefan (1881–1942). Austrian writer. Having gained an early reputation by his translations from English and French, he wrote a number of biographical essays, published in groups of three, e.g. *Balzac, *Dostoevsky and *Dickens (1910), *Casanova, *Stendhal and *Tolstoy (1928). He also wrote plays, short stories, essays and memoirs, e.g. *The World of Yesterday* (1943). He left Austria in 1934 and, after some years in England, reached Brazil where he and his wife committed suicide in despair at the condition of the world. His collection of musical manuscripts is in the British Library.

Prochnik, G., *The Impossible Exile. Stefan Zweig at the End of the World*. 2014.

Zwicky, Fritz (1898–1974). Swiss-American astronomer, born in Bulgaria. His father was Czech, his mother Swiss and he emigrated to the US in 1925. At Caltech he worked on dark matter, supernova, neutron stars (all his coinages), cosmic rays and gravitational lens. He also helped to perfect the jet engine and rocket propulsion. He had a gift for making enemies. The dwarf galaxy Zwicky 18, minor planet 1803 Zwicky and a lunar crater are named for him.

Zwingli, Huldrych (or **Ulrich**) (1484–1531). Swiss religious reformer, born in Wildhaus, Sankt Gallen. After graduating at Basle University he became a parish priest at Glarus, and having served as chaplain in Italy denounced the mercenary system. In 1516 he moved to Einsiedeln, and denounced the

superstitions connected with that place of pilgrimage. His wider influence began with his appointment (1518) as preacher at the Great Minster in Zürich. Having persuaded the civil council to forbid the entry of indulgence sellers and the enlistment of mercenaries, he went on to preach that only those acts definitely forbidden in the scriptures need be regarded as sinful. Thus it was decided by the council that meat could be eaten in Lent, and other changes, e.g. the removal of images from church, were made after public discussion and debate. Eventually (1528) after a great disputation at Berne the *Ten Theses* of the Reformed Church were adopted. Meanwhile monasteries had been secularised and a communion service substituted for the Mass. In 1524 Zwingli's own marriage was announced. An attempt by Philip of Hesse to bring German and Swiss Protestantism into accord failed at the Colloquy of Marburg (1529), Zwingli's belief that the Communion should be only commemorative being in conflict with *Luther's sacramental doctrines. But the Roman Catholic cantons of his native Switzerland were the immediate threat. Although a treaty between Romanist and Protestant cantons had been signed in 1529, the Catholics attacked Zurich territory and at the battle of Kappel (October 1531) Zwingli, once more a chaplain with the troops, was killed. He was the least dogmatic of the great reformers. His urge to reform the Church sprang not from striking religious experiences but from his studies of the Scriptures.

Potter, G., *Zwingli.* 1978; Stephens, W. P., *Zwingli. An Introduction to His Thought*. 1992.

Zworykin, Vladimir Kosma (1889–1982). American electronics engineer, born in Russia. He migrated to the US in 1919, investigated the photoelectric effect and, while working for the Westinghouse Electric Corp, developed (1924) a primitive electronic television camera, the kinescope, based on the cathode ray tube. Westinghouse showed little interest and in 1929 he joined RCA. By 1938 he had perfected his 'Iconoscope' which superseded the method of mechanical scanning devised by *Baird. He also worked on an electronic microscope with far greater magnifying power than optical instruments. Zworykin was called 'the father of modern television' (Philo *Farnsworth).

Zyuganov, Gennady Andreyevich (1944–). Russian Communist politician. A teacher from the Orel region, he became Chairman of the Executive of the Communist Party of the Russian Federation 1993– , a Duma member and a presidential candidate, losing to *Yeltsin in the elections of June–July 1996. He also ran for president in 2000, 2008 and 2012, in the last polling 17 per cent against Vladimir *Putin.

This text is taken from *Dictionary of World Biography, Tenth Edition*, by Barry Jones, published 2025 by ANU Press, The Australian National University, Canberra, Australia.

doi.org/10.22459/DWB.2025.08